Ex. Bioliath. Schubtenvio-Salmiana


2.33. 3843.
7. T. $B$



$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { A } N \\
& \text { E S } \\
& \text { S } \\
& \text { A } \\
& \text { Y } \\
& \text {. ON THE } \\
& \text { ORIGINAL GENIUS AND WRITINGS } \\
& \text { OF } \\
& \text { H O M E R: } \\
& \text { - W IT H }
\end{aligned}
$$

A COMPARATIVE VIEW of THE

ANCIENT AND PRESENT STATE OF THE
T
R
O A
D
E.

Digitized by the Internet Archive in 2012 with funding from
Research Library, The Getty Research Institute

## A N <br> E S S A Y <br> ONTHE <br> Original Genius and Writings of HOMER:

W I TH
A COMPARATIVEVIEW OF THE ANCIENTAND PRESENTSTATE OF THE TROADE.

## ILLUSTRATED WITH ENGRAVINGS.

By the late R OBERT W OO D, Ese; AUTHOR OF THE DESCRIPTIONS OF PALMYRA AND BALBEC.


L O N D O N:
Printed by H. H UGHS;
For T. PAYNE, at the Mews Gate, and P. ELMSLY, in the Strand.


## TOTHE

## R <br> E A <br> D <br> E <br> R.

HAVING, in my Preface to the Ruins of Palmyra, informed the Reader, that one of the objects of our Eaftern voyages was to vifit one of the moft celebrated fcenes of ancient ftory, in order to compare their prefent appearance with the early claffical ideas, we had conceived of them; and particularly, that we propofed to read the Iliad and Odyffey in the countries, where Achilles fought, where Ulyffes travelled, and where Homer fung ; I confidered myfelf in fome fort accountable to the public, and my friends, for the refult of this part of our fcheme: and therefore determined to employ my firft leifure in throwing together fuch obfervations, as this inquiry had furnifhed; confining my firft Effay of this kind to what concerns the Greek Poet.

But, however ambitious I was to engage in the caufe of Homer, the difficulties $I$ found as to the manner of doing him juftice, greatly embarraffed me. For though our expectations from this object of our curiofity were by no means difappointed, yet I almoft defpaired of a fatisfactory method of conveying to others a tolerable idea of the entertainment, we received from it on the fpot. I muft acknowledge, that thofe difficulties may, with great juftice, be charged to my own account, rather than

## [ vi ]

than to that of my fubject ; for they do not arife fo much from a fcarcity, as from an exuberance of matter, which crowds upon my choice too abundantly, to admit of that contracted form, in which I think it prudent to make an experiment of public tafte, before I venture upon a work of more labour and extent. A reviev of Homer's fcene of action leads naturally to the confideration of the times, when he lived; and the nearer we approach his country and age, the more we find him accurate in his pictures of nature, and that every fpecies of his extenfive Imitation furnifhes the greateft treafure of original truth to be found in any Poci, ancient or modern.

Defirous, however, of giving fome idea of what occurred to us, as travellers through thofe countries, where Homer had formed his conception of things, I fubmitted my thoughts upon this head fome years ago to the judgment of a friend ${ }^{a}$, who, from his peculiar intereft in the fubject, his known refpect for the public, and his approved tendernefs for me, had a right to that compliment.

The fketch, which I communicated to him in the form of a Letter, was fo fortunate as to meet with his approbation. But while, in compliance with his wifhes, I was preparing it for the prefs, I had the honour of being called to a fation, which, for fome years, fixed my whole attention upon objects of fo very different a nature, that it became neceffary to lay Homer afide, and referve the further confideration of my fubject for a time of more jeifure.

## [ vii]

However, in the courfe of that active period, the duties of my fituation engaged me in an occafional attendance upon a nobleman ${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$, who, while he prefided at his
${ }^{\text {b }}$ The late Earl of Granville. Being directed to wait upon his Lordfhip; a few days before he died, with the preliminary articles of the Treaty of Paris, I found him fo languid, that I propofed poftponing my bufinefs for another time : but he infifted that I fhould ftay, faying, it could not prolong his life, to neglect his duty; and repeating the following paffage, out of Sarpedon's fpeech, he dwelled with particular emphafis on the third line, which recalled to his mind the diftinguifhing part, he had taken in public affairs.


E $\sigma \sigma \varepsilon \partial^{\prime}$, ƠTE KEN ATTOミ ENI ПP $\Omega$ TOIEI MAXOIMHN,



Iо $\mu \varepsilon \nu^{\circ}$
Il. xii. 322.

Could all our care elinde the gloomy grave, Which claims no lefs the fearful than the brave, For luft of fame, I fhould not vainly dare In fighting fields, nor urge thy foul to war. But fince, alas! ignoble age muft come, Difeafe, and death's inexorable doom;
The life, which others pay, let us beflow, And give to Fame, what we to Nature owe.

Pope's Hom. Il. xii. 387 :
His Lordfhip repeated the laft word feveral times with a calm and determinate refignation: and after a ferious paufe of fome minutes, he defired to hear the Treaty read; to which he liftened with great attention: and recovered fpirits enough to declare the approbation of a dying Statefman (I ufe his own words) on the moft glorious War, and moft honourable Peace, this nation ever faw.

## [ viii ]

Majefty's councils, referved fome moments for literary amufement. His Lordfhip was very partial to this fubject; and I feldom had the honour of receiving his commands on bufinefs, that he did not lead the converfation to Greece and Homer. He defired to fee the Letter here mentioned, and was pleafed to approve my method of treating his favourite Poet. He advifed me to publifh the fubftance of what I had written, changing the epiftolary ftyle and form into that of a more regular differtation; and extending the work, from materials of the fame fort (of which I laid a fpecimen before him) into a more general Commentary upon Homer.

I think, that I am juftified in following only the firf part of this advice : for I confider it not only refpectful to him, for whom I write, but more prudent with regard to myfelf, to truft thefe extracts from my eaftern obfervations to the Reader's indulgence, in their prefent contracted ftate, before I venture farther, even under the fanction of his Lordfhip's refpectable opinion. If the manner in which this Effay is received, encourages me to proceed, I fhall, with more confidence, extend and methodife the work, upon the plan his Lordfhip propofed; if not, there is already too much of it.

At prefent we fhall confine our inquiry to Homer's Mimetic Powers; for, whether we confider him as Geographer, Traveller, Hiftorian, or Chronologer, whether his Religion and Mythology, his Manners and Cuftoms,
or his Language and Learning, are before us; in thefe feveral views his Imitation alone is the great object of our attention. We Chall admit his ancient title of Philofopher only as he is a Painter ${ }^{c}$. Nor does it come within our plan to examine his pictures, except fo far, as their truth and originality are concerned.

His fanguine admirers may perhaps alledge, that of all poets he ftands leaft in need of this fort of illuftration; that the accuracy of his defcriptions is too ftriking to want any comment: which, while it explains, alfo damps and extinguifhes the true fpirit and fire of his imagery; and that his natural and unaffected manner carries with it thofe obvious marks of original invention, which difcover (at firft fight, or not at all) that the picture has been faithfully taken from life.

Admitting the juftnefs of this encomium in its utmoft extent, it will furely be allowed, that he enters moft into the fpirit of the Copy, who is beft acquainted with the Original. If, therefore, we would do the Poet juftice, we fhould approach, as near as poffible, to the time and place, when and where, he wrote. This applies more properly to the Odyffey; for, as that Poem is more defcriptive of private and domeftic life, fo its beauties are more local, and its paintings are often of that finifhed kind, which produces refemblance and cha-

[^0]
## [ x ]

racter out of very trivial incidents; and thefe delicate touches, though effentially concerned in making out the likenefs, are fo minute, as to efcape obfervation, if the copy and original be not confronted.

May not this, in fome degree, account for that fuperiority, which the Iliad has affumed over the Odyffey for many ages? a fuperiority, which, if I am not miftaken, muft fill gain ground, in proportion to our diftance from, and ignorance of, the times, which the Poet defcribes. For, fuppofing their merit equal, that Poem muft longeft furvive, which abounds moft in the great tragic paffions, and partakes leaft of the fluctuating manners of common life. It may, perhaps, be alledged on the other hand, that, in " an early competition
d Madam Dacier, in her Preface to the Odyffey, fays, " Il eft conftant, que le jugement de l'Antiquité fur fes deux Poëmes eft, que celui de l'Iliade eft d'autant plus beau que celui de l'Odyffée, que la valeur d'Achille eft fuperieure à celle d'Ulyfé; c'eft ce que Platon nous apprend dans le fecond Hippias, où Socrate dit à Eudicus, qu’il avoit fouvent ouï porter ce jugement à fon pere Apemantus." I wifn the Reader would turn to the paffage, on which this confident appeal to the judgment of Antiquity is founded; I am perfuaded, he will fee, that Miadam Dacier has been miftaken in the fingle inftance, which fie produces of an ancient preference of the Iliad to the Odyffey; and that this learned Lady has not fufficiently attended, either to the grave irony, which is the character of this dialogue, or to the fenfe of the particular paffage to which the alludes. Socrates advances no opinion of his own here, nor does he ferioufly refer to the opinion of Apemantus; but, for argument's fake, he flyly fuggefts a topic, which he knows will engage the fophift's vanity, and takes occafion thence to exhibit a humorous caricatura of the pedantic prefumption,
tion between the two Poems, the judgment of antiquity was favourable to the Iliad. But I believe, that, whatever weight fuch a preference ought to have, it can be traced no higher than Longinus, whofe partiality for this Poem (which, however, is but flightly marked) feems founded, partly in his own genius, and, perhaps, a little in that of his age, when the modes of life differed fo much from thofe of the Heroic times. It is
fumption, bad tafte, and abfurd reafoning, of that fet of men. Nor is the valour of Achilles under confideration in this ridiculous difpute. The word apevivr, which, in its early fignification, frequently alluded to mere ftrength and courage, might indeed have been equivocal, had not all ambiguity been removed; by a thorough explanation, in the fubfequent part of the dialogue, where Socrates afks Hippias, which of the two, Achilles or Ulyffes, he preferred? and in what the one excels the other? woтegov $\alpha \mu \varepsilon \boxed{r} \omega$; x $\alpha \iota$ кат $\tau \iota$; Hippias anfwers the firft queftion by faying, that he thinks Achilles the beft ( $\alpha \rho \stackrel{\boxed{ }}{ }$ of the Grecians; and the fecond, by obferving, that he excels as much in plainnefs and truth, as Ulyffes does in duplicity and falfhood. The veracity of the heroes of the Iliad and Odyffey being thus ludicrouny laid down as the teft of their merit (in which that of the two Poems is abfurdly involved), Socrates proceeds to demonftrate, with much ironical fophiftry, that Achilles has no claim of preference under this title. In fhort, if any conclufion at all could be drawn from a detached paragraph of this dialogue, with regard to the judgment of Antiquity, upon the merit of thofe two Poems, it would be rather unfavourable to M. Dacier's opinion, and could only amount to this, that the dog. matical prefumption of the Sophifts (who had arrogantly affumed a right of decifion in every province of Literature) is expofed, on this occafion, by Plato, for preferring the Iliad to the Odyffey, upon principles of criticifm, equally void of tafte and reafon. I muft alfo obferve, that Ariftotle, Horace, and Quintilian, the great profeffed Critics of antiquity, make no fuch diftinction that I can find; nor does Virgil (the beft of all critics on Homer, and his moft diftinguifhing admirer) difcover any partiality of this kind.

## [ xii ]

not extraordinary, that a critic, of his fire and imagination, fhould prefer a pathetic drama to a moral ftory, and kindle at pictures of paffions, which he had often felt, though indifferent to the reprefentation of manners, he never faw. But I cannot help thinking, that the Odyffey, confidered in its interefting character, as a picture of life, muft have been moft generally relifhed, by the age and country, to which it was addreffed ; and that, if it has contributed lefs to the Author's fame in later times, it is becaufe the peculiar precifion, and clofenefs of its minute reprefentation, as well in manners, as landfcape, muft find fewer modern judges, in proportion to our ignorance of the private characters, familiar occurrences, and domeftic fcenery of the heroic ages: while the Iliad, addreffing itfelf more univerfally to the paffions, in animated pictures of human nature, appeals more forcibly to thofe feelings, which are common to every age and country.

I muft confefs I am a little furprifed, there fhould ftill be fo large a field open for obfervation, of this kind; and, particularly, that thofe who have affected to difcover fo perfect a fyftem of morals and politics in Homer, fhould have beftowed fo little confideration upon the character of the times for which this inftruction was calculated. For, though the Poet's age, and that of his great critic, have never been properly diftinguifhed by any author, I have yet met with, I will ven-

## [ xiii ]

ture to fay, that they differed as much, with regard to their reigning virtues and vices, their ftate of police and degree of civilization, their modes and taftes, in fhort, the great bufinefs and leading pleafures of life, as we do in thefe refpects, from our Gothic anceftors in the days of Chivalry and Romance.

I believe the truth is, that Homer's deep political and ethic plan has been carried much farther than he intended : his great merit, as an inftructor of mankind, feems to be that of having tranfmitted to us a faithful tranfcript, or (which is, perhaps, more ufeful) a correct abftract of human nature, impartially exhibited under the circumftances, which belonged to his period of fociety, as far as his experience and obfervation went. Nor fhould we think lefs refpectfully of the important moral leffons which may be collected from the Iliad, and ftill more from the Odyffey: for elegant imitation has ftrange powers of interefting us in certain views of $\mathrm{Na}-$ ture. Thefe we confider but tranfiently, till the Poet, or Painter, awake our attention, and fend us back to life with a new curiofity, which we owe entirely to the copies which they lay before us. In a judicious collection of thofe pleafing and inftructive fketches of manners, where the artift is happy in his choice, the arrangement, and the truth of his characters have this advantage over real life, that they are fufceptible of a more deliberate

## [ xiv ]

examination and clofe comparifon, than the fleeting and difperfed originals will admit.

Should the fate of the experiment, I am now making, convince me of a common error, of which I have too much reafon to be apprehenfive, viz. that of miftaking a fondnefs of my fubject for a knowledge of it, I again promife to ftand corrected, and to fpare at leaft the Public, if not myfelf, any further trouble on this head; hoping that my partiality to thofe romantic fcenes of heroic action will meet with fome indulgence, efpecially from thofe, who can imagine, and therefore, I hope, excufe, that fpecies of enthufiafm, which belongs to fuch a journey, performed in fuch fociety, where Homer being my guide, and Bouverie and Dawkins my fellowtravellers, the beauties of the firft of Poets were enjoyed in the company of the beft of friends. However wild and unreafonable thefe feelings may appear to judgments of a more fober caft, I muft ftill confefs a return of their influence, whenever I indulge in a grateful review of thofe happy days, which we paffed together, examining the Iliad on the Scamandrian plain, and tracing Ulyffes, Menelaus, and Telemachus, through the various fcenes of their adventures, with the Odyffey in our hands.

Had I been fo fortunate as to have enjoyed their affiftance, in arranging and preparing for the Public, the fubftance of our many friendly converfations on this fub-

## [ xv ]

ject, I fhould be lefs anxious about the fate of the following work. But whatever my fuccefs may be in an attempt to contribute to the amufement of a vacant hour, I am happy to think, that though I fhould fail to anfwer the expectations of public curiofity, I am fure to fatisfy the demands of private friendhip; and that, acting as the only furvivor and truftee for the literary concerns of my late fellow-travellers, I am, to the beft of my judgment, carrying into execution the purpofe of men, for whofe memory I fhall ever retain the greateft veneration. And though I may do injuftice to the honeff feelings, which urge me to this pious tafk, by mixing an air of compliment in an act of duty, yet I mult not difown a private, perhaps an idle confolation, which, if it be vanity to indulge, it would be ingratitude to fupprefs, viz. that as long as my imperfect defcriptions fhall preferve from oblivion the prefent ftate of the Troade, and the remains of Balbeck and Palnyra, fo long will it be known that DAWKINS and BOUVERIE were my friends.

ROBERT WOOD.

## Directions to the BINDER.

T O M ER's Head, to front the Title Page.
Map of Troy, to front R r 2, or p. 207.
The ruined bridge, to front p. 324 .
The ancient bridge below Bornabafchi, to front p. 326 .
The ruins near Troja Nova, to front p. 341.

limpreyd ty for Bracme


## A N

$$
E \quad S \quad S \quad A \quad Y
$$

## O N THE

## ORIGINALGENIUS

0 F

## H O M E R.

## ORDER AND DISTRIBUTION OF THE SUBJECT.

THOUGH the account we have given the Reader of that particular object of our eaftern tour, which furnifhed the fubject of this effay, may not have entirely reconciled him to our views; yet, I hope, the following fragment of ancient hiftory will foften the imputation of fingularity, or affectation, to which, I fear, our undertaking may, in fome meafure, be expofed:
as it will, at leaft, thew, that we were not the firft who thought of going to Troy to read Homer.

When 压chines the orator was banifhed from Athens to Rhodes, by his victorious rival in eloquence, we are told, that one of the amufements of his exile was an excurfion to Troy, accompanied by his friend Cymon, in order to examine that celebrated fpot, with the Iliad in his hand. We alfo learn, that a very romantic piece of gallantry, in which his fellow-traveller rafhly engaged on the banks of Scamander, in violation of the laws both of decency and hofpitality, interrupted the execution of this fcheme; and perhaps by thefe means deprived us of a valuable piece of criticifm on the geography of that poem. The Reader, who wifhes to fee this tale prettily embellifhed, muft look for it in Fontaine : in the mean time, I fhall refer him to the annexed note ${ }^{2}$ for this curious hiftory, and the authority, upon which it is founded.

His

[^1]
## GENIUS OF HOMER.

His attempt, however unfuccefsful, fuggefts this obfervation in our favour, viz. that about the moft refined period of Greek letters, when Homer was beft underftood, and moft relifhed, an Athenian of diftinguifhed tafte, who was his great admirer, had formed fuch expectations from reading the Iliad on the Scamandrian plain, that he undertook a voyage to 'Troy exprefsly with that view.

Whatever the object of our plan was, the Reader is only interefted in the fruits which it
girls, who were to be married that year, fhould, on a certain day, bathe in the Scamander, and confecrate their virginity to the god of that river. Æfchines and Cymon were admitted, as Atrangers, to fee this ceremony, at a proper diftance. When Callirhoë, a beautiful young lady of a good family, went into the river, and pronounced the words ufed on that occafion, viz. "Scamander, take my virgin flower;" Cymon, who had concealed himfelf among the buhnes, dreffed like a river god, ftepped forth, and anfwered, "The god Scamander accepts your prefent, and "prefers you to all your companions," and retired with her. A few days after, when the new-married couples affinted at the feftival of Venus, the travellers alfo attended upon that occafion; and Callirhoë difcovering Cymon, innocently pointed him out to her friend as the god Scamander, to whom fhe had confecrated her virginity. The affair was by thefe means difcovered, and $\nVdash f$ chines and his friend were obliged to make their efcape.
may have produced; and of this he will be beft enabled to form his own judgment, by comparing our Survey of the Troade, with the account which he finds of it in the Iliad. If at the fame time he will take the pains of extracting from that Poem a mere journal of the fiege of Troy, Atripped of all poetical embellifhments, he will find, that, notwithftanding the great fhare, which fancy has had in the compofition, it contains in general a confiftent narrative of military events, connected, and fupported, by that due coincidence of the circumfances of time, and place, which Hiftory requires.

But as his accuracy is by no means confined to the principal fcene of his action, I beg leave, before we come to the examination of our map of Troy, to take a view of that exactnefs, which runs through his defcriptions of every kind. If, upon the whole, the obfervations which I fhall offer on this head have any weight, I think they will fupport this conclufion; viz. That however queftionable Homer's fuperiority may be, in fome
GENIUS OF HOMER.
fome refpects, as a perfect model for compofition, in the great province of Imitation he is the moft original of all Poets, and the moft conftant and faithful copier after Nature.

I was the more confirmed in this judgment, the more I referred myfelf back to the fate of fociety and manners of that early period. I therefore examined the materials of the Iliad and Odyffey, not only where they were collected, but, as nearly as poffible, in the fame order, in the fame light, and under the fame point of view, in which I imagine they prefented themfelves to the Poet's choice; making it the chief object of my enquiry to inveftigate the feveral circumftances, and various relations of this kind, which may be fuppofed to have influenced his conception of things.

Though, from what has been already faid, the Reader will not expect ftrict method in this fpecimen; yet, for the fake of perficuity, it may not be amifs to lay before him the general order, which I propofe to obferve in treating my fubject.

I fhall begin by offering a few conjectures with regard to Homer's Country. In the next place I thall take into confideration his Travels. Thefe I fhall chiefly deduce from his Navigation and Geography; the firft will lead to fome obfervations on his Winds, as the fecond will introduce a review of that part of Mr. Pope's Translation, which relates to this matter : and each of thefe articles will give me an opportunity of vindicating HoMER from fome unmerited Imputations of Inaccuracy. I fhall alfo enter into an examination of his Religion, Mythology, Manners, and Customs; and, having confidered him as an Historian and Chronologer, fhall take a view of his Language and Learning: and fhall conclude with his pretenfions as a Philosopher; confining myfelf however, in what I fhall offer under thefe different heads, to what is connected with my fubject, and may ferve to throw light upon his Original GeNiUS.

## HOMER's COUNTRY.

THE opinion of the Ancients in refpect to that old fubject of controverfy, the Place of Homer's Birth and Education, though it coincides, in a great meafure, with my judgment on that head, is not fo much the object of this inquiry, as it is to learn, if poffible, from the Poet himfelf, where his fancy began to open to the wide field of matter, which he fo happily collected and arranged in that wonderful epic form, that ftill continues to hold the firf rank among compofitions of genius. What occurs to me, in favour of the moft received opinion, that he was an Afiatic, probably an Ionian or Æolian ${ }^{2}$, and perhaps of Chios or Smyrna, is as follows.
a When we confider in how narrow a compafs thofe contiguous countries lie, I believe we fhall think it a little too nice to determine that Homer belonged to the latter upon the authority of his language, and fome cuftoms which appear Æolian.

If we furvey his Map of the world with attention, I think we may difcover, that his firft impreffions of the external face of Nature were made in a country eaft of Greece, at leaft as far as we may be allowed to form a judgment from his defcribing fome places under a perfpective, to which fuch a point of view is neceffary : as for example, when he places the Locrians beyond Eubœa. This piece of geography, though very intelligible at Smyrna or Chios, would appear Atrange at Athens or Argos.

His defcription of the fituation of the Echinades, beyond Sea, oppofite to Elis ${ }^{b}$, has fomething equivocal in it, which is cleared up, if we fuppofe it addreffed to the inhabitants of the Afiatic fide of the Archipelago. But if, with Mr. Popec ${ }^{c}$, we underftand the words beyond Sea

[^2]to relate to Elis, I think we adopt an unnatural conftruction to come at a forced meaning; for the old Greek Hiftorians tell us, that thofe iflands are fo clofe upon the coaft of Elis, that in their time many of them had been joined to it by means of the Achelous, which ftill continues to connect them with the continent, by the rubbifh, which that river depofits at its mouth, as I have had an opportunity of obferving.

I think I can difcover another inftance of this kind in the fifteenth book of the Odyffey, where Eumæus, the faithful fervant of Ulyffes, is defcribed, entertaining his difguifed mafter with a recital of the adventures of his youth. He opens his ftory with a defcription of the ifland of Syros, his native land, and places it beyond or above Ortygia. Now, if we confider that Ithaca was the fcene of this conference between Ulyffes and Eumæus, it will appear, that the fituation of Syros is very inaccurately laid down; for, in reality, this ifland, fo far
ro ON THE ORIGINAL
from being placed beyond, or farther from, Ithaca than Ortygia is, fhould have been defcribed as nearer to it. An ingenious friend thinks that rafureg $\xi_{\varepsilon \nu}$ may relate to the latitude; and that Homer meant to defcribe Syrus, as north of Ortygia: but I cannot help thinking that the application of high to northern latitudes is much later than Homer.

As therefore the fame defcription would have been perfectly agreeable to truth, had it been made in Ionia, is it not reafonable to fuppofe, that the Poet received his early impreffions of the fituation of Syros in that part of the world, and had upon this occafion forgotten to adapt his ideas to the fpot, to which the fcene is fhifted?

If my conjecture is thus far admitted, I beg leave to proceed to a further ufe of it, in attempting to throw fome light on this obfcure
 part of the Poet's character now under confideration, to have his fenfe of thefe words reftored,
red, if poffible; for they have been urged as an argument of his grofs ignorance of Geography, by thofe, who think they relate to the latitude of Syros, and that this defcription places that ifland under the Tropic.

Without entering into that labyrinth ${ }^{\text {d }}$ of learning,
${ }^{\text {d }}$ Mr. Pope and Madam Dacier's notes will point out to thofe, who have further curiofity on this head, fome of the different explanations which have added perplexity to this paffage.

Od. xv. 440. "There curious eyes infcrib'd weitb woonder trace "The Sun's diurnal, and bis annual race.
"The words in Homer (fays Mr. Pope) are $\tau$ potar $\dot{y} \in \lambda \lambda 000$, or folis con"verfiones. M. Perrault infults the Poet as ignorant of Geography, " for placing Syros under the Tropic ; an error (fays he) which Com" mentators in vain have laboured to defend, by having recourfe to a Sun" dial of Pherecydes on which the motions of the Sun (the $\tau \rho 0 \pi \alpha_{1} \dot{y} \xi x, 000$ ) " were defigned. The laft defence would indeed be ridiculous, fince " Pherecydes flourifhed three hundred years after the time of Homer: "No one (replies Monfieur Boileau) was ever at any difficulty about " the fenfe of this paffage; Euftathius proves that $\tau \rho \varepsilon \pi \varepsilon \sigma \theta \nless \iota$ fignifies " the fame as סover, and denotes the fetting of the Sun; fo that the " words mean, that Syros is fituate above Ortygia, on that fide where " the Sun fets, or wefterly, тfos $\tau \alpha$ дитika $\mu \varepsilon \rho \eta$ тиs Optuyras. It is " true, Euftathius mentions a bower, $\Sigma_{\pi \eta \pi \alpha}$, " fions of the Sun were figured. This indeed would fully vindicate " Homer; but Bochart and others affirm, that Euftathius is in an er-

## learning，with which the critics on both fides have fo much embarraffed this paffage，that it

＂ror；and that Syros is fo far from lying to the weft，or $\pi p, s ~ \tau p o \pi ⿻ 上 丨 匕$ ＂ienicio，that it bears an eaftern pofition both with refpect to Ithaca ＂and Delos：How is this objection to be anfwered？Bochart，p． 4 II． ＂of his Geograpbia facra，explains it by having recourfe to the bower ＂mentioned by Euftathius，in which the motions of the Sun were ＂drawn．Pherecydes（fays Hefychius Milefius）having collected the ＂writings of the Phœnicians；from the ufe of them alone，without ＂any inftructor，became famous in the world by the frength of his ＂own genius：And Laertius writes，that an Heliotrope made by hin ＂s was preferved in the Ifland of Syros．Thus it is evident，that he ＂borrowed his knowledge from the Phœnicians，and probably his fkill ＂in Aftronomy；they being very expert in that fcience，by reafon of． ＂its ufe in their navigation．Why then might there not be a ma－ ＂chine which exhibited the motion of the Sun，made by the Phœe－ ＂nicians，and why might not Homer be acquainted with it？It is ＂probable that Pherecydes took his pattern from this Heliotrope，which， ＂being one of the greateft rarities of antiquity，might give a great ＂reputation to Syros，and confequently was worthy to be celebrated ＂by Homer，the great preferver of Antiquities．Fallitur igitur（fays ＂Bochart）Euftatbius，cum vult intelligi，quafi fita fit Syrus ad occiduas ＂partes Deli；cum contra Deli ad ortum fit Syrus，non ad occafum； $\mathcal{B}$ ＂rem fic Je babere ex ipfo Homero patet，apud quem Eumaus in Itbacâ， ＂Syriam afferit effe trans Delum，quo nibil dici potuit falfus，fi Syrus fit ＂ad occofum Deli．If this anfwer appears to any perfon too Atudied ＂c and abotrufe，the difficulty may be folved，by fuppofing Eumæus ＂fpeaking of Delos as it lay with refpect to Syrus，before he was car－

## is hard to fay, whether Homer has fuffered moft by his ignorant enemies, or his officious friends;

" ried from it ; for inftance, if Syrus lies on the eaft of Delos to a " man in Ithaca, both Ithaca and Delos will lie on the wert of Syrus " to one of that Ifland. I would therefore imagine that Eumæus " fpeaks as a native of Syros, and not as a fojourner in Ithaca, and " then Delos will lie towards the fun-fetting, or тpos иं入ıs tporas. " But this laft I only propofe as a conjecture, not prefuming to offer " it as a decifion." So far Mr. Pope.-Madam Dacier obferves as follows:
" Voici un paffage très-important. M. Defpreaux, dans fes Re"flexions fur Longin, a fort bien refuté la ridicule Critique que " 1'Auteur du Parallele, homme qui étoit très ignorant en Grec, en " Latin, \& fur-tout en Geographie, avoit faite contre Homere, c'eft-"à̀-dire, contre le pere de la Geographie, en l'accufant d'être tombé "dans la plus énorme bevûë qu'un Poëte ait jamais faite : C'eft, dit-il, " d'avoir mis l'Ifle de Syros \&o la Mer Mediterranée fous le Tropique; " bevûë, ajoute-t-il, que les Interprêtes d'Homere ont tâché en vain de " fouver, en expliquant ce paflage du Cadran que le Pbilofophe Pbere" cyde, qui vivoit trois cens ans après Homere, avoit fait dans cette Ifle. " Il n'y a rien-là, qui ne marque l'ignorance groffiere de cet Auteur ; "car il eft également faux \& qu'Homere ait placé l'Ile de Syros fous " le Tropique, \& qu'on ait jamais voulu juftifier ce Poëte, en expli" quant ce paffage du Cadran de Pherecyde qui ne fut fait que trois " cens ans après. Mais je fuis fàchée que M. Defpreaux, qui réfute " cette malheureufe Critique avec tant de raifon \& de folidité, ne foit " pas mieux entré lui même dans le véritable fens de ce paffage, \& " qu'il fe foit laiffé tromper par une note d'Euftathe, qui lui a per-

## friends; I beg to carry the Reader, for a moment, to the Afiatic fide of the Archipelago,

in
" fuadé que ces mots $\dot{0} \theta_{i} \tau \rho s \pi a!\dot{\eta} \varepsilon \lambda, 010$, veulent dire que l'Ille de Syros " eft au Couchant de Delos; car c'eft ainfi qu'Euftathe l'a d'abord expli-
 "C'eft-à-dire, que Syros eft fituée au Couchant du Soleil, au Couchant " de l' Ifle d'Ortygie; Car $\tau p \varepsilon \pi \varepsilon \sigma \theta a r$, fe tourner, fe dit du Soleil pour $\delta$ 'ves, "fe coucher. M. Defpreaux devoit voir que cette explication eft in"foutenable, car il eft abfolument faux que l'Ifle de Syros foit au " Couchant de Delos. Aucun Geographe ne l'a jamais dit. Et " comment Homere auroit-il pû̉ le dire dans le même vers où il a dit " Opturbas ka\&umeplsv, au deffus de l'Inle d'Ortygie; ce qui eft au deffus " ou au-de-là, de cette Ifle par rapport à Eumée qui eft à Ithaque, ne "s peut jamais être au Couchant. Voici comme en parle le favant "Bochart dans fa Chanaan, Liv. I. Chap. xiv. Euftathe fe trompe quand
"il veut que par ixis tpotas, on entende le Coucbant, comme fllyle de "Syrosétoit au Couchant de Delos, car au contraire elle eft au Levant Es non " au Couchant de cette Ifle. C'eft la fituation que lui donnent les Geogra" phes, $\mathcal{J}$ il ne faut que ce vers d'Homere pour prouver que c'eft faveritable "pofition, puifqu' Eumée, qui eft à Ithaque, affure que Syros eft au deffus, "s au de lì d'Ortygie, ce qui feroit très-fauxx fi elle étoit au Couchant de "Dclos; Eumée auroit plûtôt dû dire en deģà. Il falloit doncs'en tenir à la " feconde explication qu'Euftathe a ajoutée dans fa même Remarque: "D'autres, dit-il, expliquent ce paffage en difant que dans l'Ifle de Syros "il y avoit un autre qui marquoit les converfions du Soleil, c'ent-à-dire les "Solftices, $\mathcal{E}$ qu'on appelloit lautre du Soleil par cette raifon. Et voilà "sequ'Homere entend par ces mots, où font les converfions du Soleil. "Voilà la feule veritable explication; elle merite d'être eclaircie.

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

## in order to examine, whether a view of things under that perfpective, offers any appearances,

" Nous voyons par ce paffage même que les Pheniciens avoient fait un " long fejour dans l'Ifle de Syros; il eft certain que le nom même de "Syros vient des Pheniciens, comme nous le verrons plus bas, \& nous " favons d’ailleurs que les Pheniciens étoient très-favans en Aftrono-
 eft aifé de voir que c'eft ймотрomiov, l'heliotrope, c'eft-à-dire le Cadran, \& par-là Homere nous apprend que les Pheniciens avoient fait dans cette Ifle un Cadran dont le ftyle ou l'aiguille, par le " moyen de fon ombre, marquoit les folftices. Et comme c'étoit " une chofe fort rare \& fort merveilleufe dans ces temps-là, Homere, " fort curieux \& fort inftruit de tous ces points d'Antiquité, la marque "comme une rareté qui diftinguoit cette ifle. Bientôt après les " Cadrans furent plus communs. Environ fix vingts ans après Ho" mere, l'Ecriture fainte fait mention, 4 Rois. xx. 2. d'un Cadran " qui étoit à Jerufalem, \& qu’on appelloit le Cadran d’Achas, fur " lequel Dieu fit, en faveur de ce Prince, que l'ombre retrograda de " dix degrez. Ce Cadran marquoit les heures, \& non les folftices. " Il y avoit donc des Cadrans avant celui de Pherecyde, qui ne fit le " fien à Syros que deux cens ans après celui d'Achas, \&e trois cens ans " après celui des Pheniciens, \& par confequent, pour expliquer ce paffage d'Homere, on n'a eu recours qu'à ce Cadran des Pheniciens, \& nullement à celui de Pherecyde qu'Homere n'a jamais " connu. Il me femble que cela eft prouvé. Mais il y a plus en" core, c'eft quill y a bien de l'apparence que ce Cadran, que Phe" recyde fit à Syros trois cens ans après Homere, ne fut fait que fur " les découvertes des Pheniciens; car Hefychius de Milet, dans le " livre quỉl a fait de ceux qui ont été celebres par leur érudition, nous
to which thofe words can be naturally applied, without violence to their literal meaning.

No part of our tour afforded more entertainment, than the claffical fea profpects from this coaft, and the neighbouring iflands; where the eye is naturally carried weftward by the moft beautiful terminations imaginable; efpecially when they are illuminated by the fetting fun, which fhews objects fo diftinctly in the clear atmofphere, that from the top of Ida I could very plainly trace the outline of Athos on the other fide of the Ægean fea, when the fun fet behind that mountain. This rich fcenery principally engaged the Poet's attention : and if we confider him as a painter, we fhall generally find his face turned this way. In the infancy, and even before the birth of Aftronomy, the diftinct variety of this broken horizon would
" affure que Pherecyde, qui étoit de Syros même, n'eut point de maître, " So qu'il fe rendit babile en étudiant quelques livres fecretes des Pbeniciens " qu'il avoit recouvrez. Je me flate que ce paffage d'Homere eft aflez "éclairci, \& c'eft par le fecours que M. Dacier m'a donné."

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

naturally fuggeft the idea of a fort of Ecliptick to the inhabitants of the Afiatic coaft and iflands, marking the annual northern, and fouthern progrefs of the fun. Let us fuppofe the Ionians looking fouth-weft from the heights of Chios at the winter folftice, they would fee the fun fet behind Tenos, and towards Syros, the next ifland in the fame fouth-weft direction : and having obferved, that when he advanced thus far, he turned back, they would fix the turnings ( $\tau \rho \circ \pi \alpha \downarrow$ ) of the fun to this point. I fubmit it, as matter of conjecture, whether this explanation does not offer a more natural interpretation of the paffage than any, which has yet been fuggefted.

In purfuance of the fame method of illuftrating Homer's Writings and his Country from each other, I fhall draw fome conjectures with regard to the place of his birth, or at leaft of his education, from his fimiles. Here we may expect the moft fatisfactory evidence, that an enquiry of this obfcure nature will admit. It
is from thefe natural and unguarded appeals of original genius, to the obvious and familiar occurrences of common life, that we may not only frequently collect the cuftom, manners, and arts of remote antiquity ; but fometimes difcover the Condition, and, I think, in the following inftances, the Country of the Poet.

I fhall begin with that beautiful comparifon e of the wavering and irrefolute perplexity of the Greeks, to an agitated fea; and take this paffage into confideration the more willingly, as it has given occafion to fome fevere ftrictures on the Poet's Geography.
e ' $\Omega s \delta$ ' avzuol $\delta v o$ tovtov opivstov ixGuosvia,
BOPEH $\Sigma$ KAI ZEФYPO $, ~ T \Omega ~ T E ~ O P H K H \Theta E N ~ A H T O N, ~$
Il. ix. 4 .
As from its cloudy dungeon iffuing forth
A double tempeft of the weft and north
Swells o'er the fea, from 'Thracian's frozen More,
Heaps waves on waves, and bids the Ægean roar ;
This way and that, the boiling deeps are tort;
Such various paffions urg'd the troubled hoft. Pope.

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

Here we not only find a happy allufion, but, if I am not miftaken, a beautiful fea piece : and in order to do juftice to its perfpective, we fhould place ourfelves on the fpot, or in the point of view, where the Painter made his drawing; which will only anfwer to fome part of the Afiatic coaft, or its iflands.

It would be a falfe and affected refinement to fuppofe, that the fimile acquires any additional beauty by the difcovery of a real landfcape in thofe lines. The Poet's purpofe, which was to paint the ftruggle of wavering indecifion in the people, diftracted between a fenfe of honour and of danger, and alternately refolving to fly or to ftay, is, no doubt, completely fatisfied in the general image, which he makes ufe of. But though his meaning went no farther, I am not lefs of opinion, that, upon this occafion, his imagination fuggefted to him a ftorm, which he had feen : and having my= felf had more than once an opportunity of obferving from the coaft of Ionia the truth of this

## $20 \quad$ ON THE ORIGINAL

picture in every circumftance; I cannot help giving it as an inftance of the Poet's conftant original manner of compofition, which faithfully (though perhaps in this cafe inadvertently) recalls the images, that a particular ftriking appearance of Nature had ftrongly impreffed upon his youthful fancy, retaining the fame local affociations, which accompanied his firft warm conception of them.

But left my teftimony, as an eye-witnefs of the exact correfpondence of this copy to the original, from which I fuppofe it taken, fhould not be fatisfactory ; I would propofe a teft of this matter, upon which every Reader will be enabled to form his own judgment. Suppofe a painter to undertake this fubject from Homer, he will find each object, not only clearly expreffed, though within the compafs of four hexameters; but its particular place on the canvas diftinctly marked; and the difpofition, as well as perfpective, of the whole afcertained, with a precifion of out-line, from which it
is impoffible to depart. The Thracian mountains muft form the back ground, thence the tempeft is to burft on the Ægean fea, which has its proper ftormy colouring; while the Ionian fhore covered with fea-wreck, by a fucceffion of waves breaking on its beach, will make the fore-ground, where the Poet views, admires, and defcribes the whole.

A curious and attentive obferver of Nature is perhaps moft liable to retain thofe marks of locality, which it has been my object to trace in the Poet. An elegant conception of external forms cannot eafily diveft itfelf of the precife order and arrangement of objects, with which it has at any time connected the idea of beauty ; and this may account for that Ionian point of view, to which Homer's fcenery is fo much adapted, fometimes even in violation of thofe rules, which critics hạve fince laid down in regard to unity of place.

We fhall find this negligence more excufable, if we credit that probable tradition of
the wandering Bard's chanting his compofitions to his countrymen, in the manner practifed at this day in the Eaft: a tradition which is favoured by the dramatic caft of the Iliad and Odyfley. I have often admired the fpirited theatrical action of Italian and Eaftern poets, when they recite in the open air, pointing out each object of defcription in an imaginary fcenery of their own extemporaneous creation, but availing themfelves at the fame time of every real appearance of Nature within view of their Audience, that is applicable to their fubject, and connects it, in fome degree, with the fpot, where the recital is made.

After what has been faid on this paffage, I fhouild think it needlefs to mention the cenfure Eratofthenes paffed upon it, had it not been fo frequently produced to the Poet's difadvantage, and urged as a proof of his ignorance in geography. The error laid to his charge is, that of making the Weft wind blow from Thrace. I reft his defence againft this accufation upon

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

the obvious anfwer of Strabo to fo ftrange a piece of criticifm ; which is, in fubftance, that Eratofthenes miftakes the Poet, when he concludes from this paffage, that he afferts, as a general propofition, that the Weft wind blows from Thrace; the wind here mentioned blows from the Thracian mountains upon the Ægean fea, and muft of courfe be a Weft wind in refpect to Ionia.

For though this may not be exactly true, if we are to talk with the precifion of a moderr feaman; yet we fhould remember, that in Homer's time there were but four points to the compafs. I muft obferve, that there are but two paffages in the Iliad, where winds are defcribed as blowing from the Thracian mountains acrofs the Ægean upon the Afiatic coaft ; and in both cafes Boreas and Zephyrus are employed together.

But to proceed to other inftances of the fame kind: when the formidable march of Ajax with his corps is compared to a threatening

## 24 <br> ON THE <br> ORIGINAL

ftorm coming from the fea, I muft obferve (as an illuftration, not of the obvious beauties of the fimile, but of the Poet's country) that this can be no other than an Ionian, or, at leaft, an Afiatic ftorm ; for it is raifed by a Weft wind, which, in thofe feas, can blow on that coaft alone.

When, again, the irrefiftible rage of Hector is compared to the violence of Zephyrus buffeting the waves, we are not immediately reconciled to this wind's appearance in that rough character, fo little known to weftern climates, and fo unlike the playful Zephyr of modern Poetry. But, before we condemn Homer as negligent of nature, we fhould fee, whether he is not uniform in this reprefentation, and whether this is not the true Ionian character of Zephyrus.

The very next fimile of the fame book is as much to our purpofe, where the numbers, tumult, and eagernefs of the Grecian army collecting to engage, are compared to a growing
ftorm, which begins at fea, and proceeds to vent its rage upon the fhore. The Weft wind is again employed in this Ionian picture; and we fhall be lefs furprifed to fee the fame allufion fo foon repeated, when we find, that of all the appearances of nature, of a kind fo generally fubject to variation, there is none fo conftant upon this coaft. For at Smyrna the Weft wind blows into the gulph for feveral hours, almoft every day during the fummer feafon, generally beginning, in a gentle breeze, before twelve o'clock, but frefhening confiderably towards the heat of the day, and dying away in the evening. During a ftay of fome days in this city, at three different times, I had an opportunity of obferving the various degrees of this progrefs, from the firft dark curl on the furface of the water, to its greateft agitation, which was fometimes violent. Though thefe appearances admit of variation, both as to the degree of ftrength, and the precife time of their commencement, yet they feldom fail entirely. This
wind, upon which the health and pleafure of the inhabitants fo much depend, is, by them, called the Inbat. The Frank merchants have long galleries running from their houfes, fupported by pillars, and terminating in a chiofque, or open fummer-houfe, to catch this cooling breeze, which, when moderate, adds greatly to the Oriental luxury of their coffee and pipe.

We have feen how happily the Poet has made ufe of the growing violence of this wind, when he paints the increafing tumult and agitation of troops rufhing to battle; but, in a ftill filent picture, the allufion is confined to the firft dubious fymptoms of its approach, which are perceived rather by the colour, than by any found or motion of the water, as in the following inftance :

When Hector challenges the moft valiant of the Greeks to a fingle combat, both armies are ordered to fit down to hear his propofal. The plain, thus extenfively covered with fhields, helmets, and fpears, is, in the moment of this

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

folemn paufe, compared to the fea, when a rifing weftern breeze has fpread a dark fhade over its furface.

When the Reader has compared the fimiles, I have pointed out, with the original materials, which I have alfo laid before him, I fhall fubmit to his confideration, as a matter of doubtful conjecture, whether the Poet, thoroughly familiarized to thofe Ionian features, may not have inadvertently introduced fome of them in the following picture, to which they do not fo properly belong. When Eidothea, the daughter of Proteus, informs Menelaus at Pharos of the time, when her father is to emerge from the fea; the circumftance of Zephyrus, introduced in a defcription of noon, darkening the furface of the water, is fo perfectly Ionian, and fo merely accidental to the coaft of Egypt, that I cannot help fufpecting the Poet to have brought this image from home.

It would add no fmall weight to this reafoning, could I find Virgil on my fide of the quefE 2

## 28 ON THE ORIGINAL

tion. His judgment with regard to the Greek Poet deferves more attention, than the higheft critical authority we can appeal to on this fubject; and if we examine the imitations he has left us of fome of the laft paffages to which I have referred; we fhall fee, that in each inftance, he has omitted the original Ionian circumftance of Zephyrus.

In claiming the fanction of fo refpectable an opinion, I do not conclude from this omiffion (what is immaterial to my purpofe) that Virgil faw thefe pictures were Ionian : it is enough that he faw they were not Italian; as every reader muft, who confiders that Zephyrus is not the ftormy wind of that country, and that it does not blow directly on any part of the Italian coaft.

In thort, though Virgil copied Homer, perhaps, more than is generally imagined, at leaft more than I have feen pointed out; yet, in the inftances before us, he copied him no farther, than he found Homer and Nature to agree;
and if he rejected the circumftance, which I call local, and retained only the general beauties of his great mafter, in fo doing, he very properly accommodated himfelf to the natural hiftory of his own country. Thus the compliment of the Italian to the Ionian Poet is fuch, as we might expect from the fuperior judgment of the one to the fuperior invention of the other.

There is a paffage in the Odyffey, where Zephyrus appears as a freezing, and Eurus as a thawing wind. One would think it impoffible for a Roman Poet to introduce thefe winds in this manner, as it is fo contrary to their eftablifhed character in Italy. Yet I am much miftaken if Ovid had not thefe lines in view, and imitated them, without departing from the ideas of his own climate. Of this the Reader will judge, by comparing them together.

The old fable of a cave in the mountains of Thrace, which was the habitation of the Winds, was moft probably taken from Homer.

But fucceeding Poets, the inhabitants of more weftern climates, have dropped the particularities of this piece of mythology, which feem to mark it the peculiar growth of Ionia, or that neighbourhood; and are fatisfied with the general idea of all the winds dwelling, indifcriminately, in thofe lofty mountains. Whereas Boreas and Zephyrus are the only Winds he defcribes as the fettled inhabitants of this country; and when, upon one occafion, heaffembles them all here, it is at an entertainment in the houfe of Zephyrus, who appears to be at home, whilft the reft of the company are guefts and vifitants.

I think, nothing leads us more directly towards the Poet's home, than his general manner of treating countries, in proportion to their remotenefs from Ionia, in the ftyle of a traveller, and with that reverence and curiofity, which diftance is apt to raife; while this fpot, and (which is more remarkable) even the grand fcene of action of the Iliad, in its neighbourhood,

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

hood, feem to have been too familiar and indifferent for defcription, and are introduced, not upon their own account, but from their infeparable connection with facts. And yet it is very obfervable, that, whenever they appear, it is always under that exact and juft reprefentation, which fhews a perfect knowledge of the ground.

Should it be objected, that, notwithftanding the diftance of Egypt and Phœnicia from Ionia, we do not find the Jpeciofa miracula of the Poet in thofe countries, nor are they chofen for fcenes of the marvellous; it may be anfwered, that they were too much diftinguifhed, the one by Arts, Commerce, and Navigation, and the other by Fertility, Population, and Science, to have admitted any reprefentations, not coinciding, in fome meafure, with thefe notorious circumftances. While the unfrequented fouthern coaft of Italy, with the ifland of Sicily, and the kingdoms of Alcinous and Ulyffes, though not more diftant, were lefs known, and
of courfe gave a freer fcope to the Poet's fancy.

The major è longinquo reverentia is an obfervation too well founded in Nature to have efcaped Homer. And though I may be accufed of refinement, fhould I carry my conjectures on this head fo far as to fufpect, that it influenced him in chufing the hero of one of his poems from a country very remote from his own; yet I muft obferve, that, whether it was a matter of accident or choice, of all the Grecian princes, who went to Troy, Ulyffes was the moft diftant; it certainly was a circumftance, which accommodated the Odyffey particularly to an Ionian meridian.

Were I to be guided by the faint lights which Hiftory has thrown upon this fubject, I fhould fay, that Homer was of Chios or Smyrna; and were I, upon the fame information, to take a part in that competition, which has fubfifted above two thoufand years between thefe places, I fhould declare for the firft : though,

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

when I collect my evidence merely from the Iliad and Odyffey, I fee nothing that can be ferioully urged on either fide of that queftion. To fay the truth, whatever has been offered, as mere conjecture, to thew that the Poet was an Afiatic, cannot, without refinement, be alledged as a reafon to determine whether he was an Ionian or an Æolian, and ftill lefs to decide between Chios or Smyrna : if, therefore, I am at all prepoffeffed in favour of either place, I am ready to give it up for any other part of the Afiatic coaft, from Rhodes to Tenedos, which future travellers may, upon more careful examination, find moft worthy of that honour ${ }^{f}$.
${ }^{\text {f }}$ See Homer's Mythology, page 33, 36, for further illuftration of his country.

## HOMER's TRAVELS.

## AND FIRST HIS NAVIGATION.

HAVING taken a fhort view of the Poet at home, if, according to our propofed order, we follow him abroad; I think, we fhall find him a traveller of curiofity and obfervation.

If our conjectures with regard to his country are well founded, he lived in an ifland, or upon the fea-coaft. The Afiatic Greeks did not fpread into the inland parts of that continent, but confined themfelves to the fhore, looking towards their mother country with an attachment and refpect unknown to later ages.

When the great objects of human purfuit, whether wealth, power, honours, or fcience, were not to be acquired at home, it is not reafonable to fuppofe, that a turn of mind like Homer's, fhould fit down contented with the poverty, ignorance, and inglorious infignifi-
cance of his native fpot. For though ambition or avarice might not, yet curiofity, which we cannot doubt his poffeffing in a great degree, would naturally draw him forth into the active fcene. An impatient thirft after knowledge was in thofe days only to be fatisfied by travelling. The tranquillity and fecurity effentially neceffary to ftudious retirement were unknown to that ftate, either of letters or government, at leaft in Greece. Homer therefore had only the great book of Nature to perufe, and was original from neceffity, as well as by genius.

Few countries of the fame extent have fo much fea-coaft as Greece. The intercourfe of its inhabitants with other countries, or with one another, was moftly kept up by water. There is no land-journey regularly defcribed, either in the Iliad or Odyffey, except that fhort one of Telemachus from Pylos to Sparta; and even there Neftor fubmits to the choice of his gueft
the alternative of going by fea, though much the longeft way.

In this ftate of things, and confidering how much the various occupations of high and low life were then confined to one rank and order of men, it is not extraordinary, that we fhould find the Poet fo converfant in the language and manners of the fea, and fo knowing, as well in the bufinefs of the fhip-wright as of the failor. Indeed, it is only by following him through each of thofe arts, that hiftory is furnifhed with the earlieft account of them. Let us therefore firft examine his method of building, and next his manner of navigating a thip.

If we compare the naval force of the different ftates of Greece at the time of the Trojan war with that of the fame countries afterwards, when Ægina, Corinth, and Athens, had turned their thoughts to trade and navigation; we fhall find, that their progrefs as maritime powers did not correfpond with the account of their
fhipping,

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

fhipping, as it is accurately ftated in Homer. It is natural to fuppofe that Corinth, from its advantageous fituation, fhould be among the firft cities on the continent of Greece, after that country began to have a fettled government, which would enrich itfelf by commerce; and it was undoubtedly a great maritime power. But this was long after the heroic, or, which is the fame thing, the myftical age of Greece. When Corinth furnifhed her quota under Agamemnon, who from the extent of fea-coaft, and from the iflands under his command, was by far the greateft naval power of that time, fhe is barely mentioned, without any diftinction to point out the confideration which the afterwards acquired in maritime affairs. The fleet, which affembled at Aulis, confifted of open half-decked boats, a fort of galleys with one maft, fit for rowing or failing. They were launched, and drawn up on the beach occafionally, or faftened on fhore, and ferved as mere tranfports for foldiers, who were at the fame time mariners. There is no-
thing in Homer that alludes to a regular fea engagement; or that conveys any idea of that manner of carrying on war. Thofe poles of an extraordinary length, which he mentions, feem to have been ufed as an offenfive weapon againft boarding; and may have been of fervice in landing. When Achilles or Ulyffes talk of commanding naval expeditions, and deftroying cities with a fleet: or when Hercules is faid to have taken Troy with fix frips only; the allufion is to the numbers, which they carried to act on fhore. Their boats had a rudder, and ballaft, but no anchor. The name of it does not occur in Homer; nor was the ufe of that inftrument known. If we may form a judgment from the raft of Ulyffes, there was no metal employed; the timbers being faftened by pegs. In thort, we know, from good authority, that fhip building had not made any great progrefs in Greece before the expedition of Xerxes. The beft accounts that we can collect of the naval engagements of thofe times is a proof of this.

It is, no doubt, difficult to defcribe and underftand accounts of battles. But whoever places himfelf on the fpot where the Perfian monarch is faid to have viewed the battle of Salamis, and at the fame time reads the account, which $\mathrm{He}-$ rodotus, or that which Æfchylus, an eye-witnefs, gives in his Perfæ, of that action; and confiders the fhoalnefs of the water, and the fmall fpace into which fo many fhips were crowded, muft think contemptibly of the marine engagements in thofe days.

Agreeably to this account of ancient fhips and fhip-building, we fee, that though Homer's feamen are expert in their manœuvre, yet they are confined to the precautions of that timid coafting navigation, which is at this day practifed in the Mediterranean, in flight undecked veffels, unfit to refift the open fea. Their firft care is, to venture as little as poffible out of fight of land, to run along fhore and to be ready to put in, and draw up their fhips on the beach,

## $40 \quad$ ON THE ORIGINAL

if there is no port, on the firft appearance of foul weather.

We find Neftor, Diomedes, and Menelaus, confulting at Lefbos upon a doubt, which this imperfect ftate of the art alone could fuggeft. The queftion was, Whether, in their return to Greece, they fhould keep the A fiatic coaft till they paft Chios, which was the moft fecure, but the moft tedious way home ; or venture directly acrofs the open fea, which was the fhorteft, but the moft dangerous?

I was prefent at a confultation on the fame fort of queftion, near the fame place, and under the fame circumftances, as far as they concern the illuftration of our prefent inquiry. It was in the year 1742, that I happened to be on board His Majefty's fhip the Chatham, then efcorting the Turkey trade from Conftantinople to Scanderoon. When we were between Mytelene and Scio, and due north of the latter, in a dark night, with a brifk gale at north-weft, our
GENIUS OF HOMER.

Greek Pilot propofed pufhing through the channel of Scio; but our officers, not caring to engage fo much with the land in that narrow paffage, preferred the broad courfe, and, hawling clofe up to the wind, left the ifland of Scio on the larboard fide.

If we compare our fituation with that of Ne ftor, Diomede, and Menelaus, who had the ableft pilot of that age on board, we fee, that though our deftinations were different, our point under deliberation was fo far precifely the fame, that we both doubted between the fhorteft and the fureft way. They ventured to fea, though it was moft dangerous; we chofe it, becaufe it was moft fafe; and this conftitutes one of the great differences between ancient and modern navigation.

As the moft refpectable Commentators on Homer have, by their different conftructions of part of the paffage here alluded to, deviated from that plain fenfe of the Poet, in which, I think, his accuracy confifts, I fhall enter a little
more largely into the confideration of the lines, which defcribe this navigation, in order to afcertain their meaning. Though it may carry us a little beyond the object immediately before us, it will only anticipate a fpecimen of his hiftorical accuracy (one of the propofed objects of this Effay), and will fhew how cautious we fhould be not to difturb that delicate connection and thread of circumftances, which are feldom difranged, even by the fmalleft alteration, without endangering his truth and confiftence.

Should we, in this view, ftrip thofe lines of their poetical drefs, and extract a plain narrative or journal from the moft literal and natural conftruction of the whole paffage, it will, with very little paraphrafe, and that entirely furnifhed by the Poet himfelf, produce the following piece of ancient hiftory.
" The demolition of Troy being at length " accomplifhed, Agamemnon and Menelaus, " difagreeing about the farther meafures to be " taken
"s taken upon that occafion, fummoned a coun"cil, in order to ftate their different opinions. "But this was done precipitately, in the even" ing, an unfeafonable time for deliberation, " 6 when the chiefs, rifing from table, and heat" ${ }^{\text {ed }}$ with wine, came improperly prepared for " confiderations of that moment. The event " correfponded with the irregularity of fuch a " proceeding; for, the council being affem" bled, Menelaus propofed, that they fhould " embark for Greece : but Agamemnon advi" fed them firft to appeafe the wrath of Miner" va by a hecatomb. This produced a debate, " which ended in much altercation between " the brothers; fo that the affembly broke up " tumultuoufly, without coming to any refo" lution.
" The Grecian army was, by thefe means; " divided into two parties, one efpoufing the " fentiments of Agamemnon, and the other " thofe of Menelaus. Of the laft were Nef" tor, Diomede, and Ulyffes; who, having G 2 " embarked

## 44 <br> O N THE <br> ORIGINAL

" embarked their women and baggage, failed " next morning, with a fair wind, for Te " nedos; where they facrificed to the gods, to " grant them a propitious voyage.
" Here a fecond difpute arofe; for Ulyffes's " party, paying court to the commander in " chief, returned to Troy. But Neftor, fore" feeing the mifchiefs likely to happen, pru" dently continued his voyage the fecond day, " with Diomede, leaving Menelaus behind at " Tenedos. However, Menelaus followed " and overtook them the fame day at Lefbos, " where he found them deliberating whether, " in that advanced feafon, it were moft advife" able to confult their fafety in the flower me" thod of coafting round by Mimas and the " Cyclades, or to rifk the fhorter paffage, and " make directly for Euboea.
" They preferred the moft expeditious " courfe, and failed the third day from Lefbos; " and the wind proving very favourable, they " made Geræftum that night.

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

" Having fo profperoufly accomplifhed the " moft dangerous part of their navigation, " they offered a facrifice of thanks to Nep" tune; and the wind being ftill fair, they pur" fued their voyage the fourth day along the " coaft of Greece. As they paffed the Su"' nian promontory, Menelaus had the misfor" tune to lofe his pilot Phrontis, who died fud" denly. Though impatient to fee his native " country, he ftopped here to perform the fu" neral rites, and pay the laft duties to his " fkilful friend; but Diomede continued his " voyage, and arrived the fame day at Argos, " being the fourth from his departure from " Troy. Neftor took the advantage of the " fame fair wind, which carried him to Pylos."

This journal of four days navigation is fo entirely Homer, and Homer only, the circumftances of time and diftance correfpond fo exactly with one another, and bore fo fcrupulous an examination, when we made the fame voyage, that I fhall not trouble the Reader with

46 ON THE ORIGINAL
any other confutation, either of Euftathius or Madam Dacier's fenfe of this paffage. The firft was led into an error by miftaking the meaning of one word, and the laft, by miftaking the diftance from Lefbos to Eubœa; but both by attending more to grammatical criticifm than to the genius and character of the Poet, and of the age when he wrote.

Though, from the general character, by which Homer conftantly diftinguifhes the Phœnicians as a commercial feafaring people, it has been naturally fuppofed, that he was indebted to that nation for much of his information with regard to diftant voyages: yet I think we cannot be at a lofs to account for the Poet's acquiring at home all the knowledge of this kind, which we meet with in his works. We know the Ionians were among the earlieft navigators, particularly the Phocæans and Milefians. The former are exprefsly called the difcoverers of Adria, Iberia, Tufcany, and Tarteffus. They are faid to be the firft among
among the Greeks, who undertook long voyages; and we find they had eftablifhed an intercourfe, and even formed clofe and friendly connections, on the ocean, as early as the time of Cyrus the Great. The Milefians were fo remarkable for colonization, that they had founded above feventy cities in different parts of the world, and were refpectable at fea long before the Perfian invafion. Nor can we, except from the refources of their navigation, and commerce, account for their being a match for the Lydian monarchy, as early as the reign of Gyges; up to which period, from that of Crofus, we can trace thefe two nations almoft conftantly at war.

When we confider how far back this leads us, upon explicit hiftorical authority, and without the equivocal and fufpicious aid of etymology, upon which Phœenician colonization is fo much extended; it does not feem probable that Homer's countrymen fhould have arrived at fo flourifhing a ftate of navigation, fo foon
after his age, without having made fome progrefs towards it before his time.

To what extent navigation was known to him, either from his own experience or the information of others, is rendered difficult to afcertain, by the conftant method he follows of preferving fome reality in his wildeft fictions. The hiftory of the Cimmerians feems to have furnifhed fome of his ideas with regard to the gloomy infernal fhades, and the diftinguifhing features in the Phæacian character are Phœnician. Even where he is moft fabulous, he takes the hint from tales propagated before his time, and embroiders his own variations on that extravagance, which had already the fanction of popular credulity. Thus the Poet's genius, though impatient of the limited knowledge of his age, is unwilling to abandon Nature ; and when he feems to defert her, it is in favour of fome pleafing irregularity, which vulgar opinion had fubftituted in her place. This mixture of fomething, that was either
GENIUS OF HOMER.
true, or commonly believed to be fo, with regard to the fcene of his fabulous narration, is obfervable in his defcription of the iflands of Circe, Æolus, and, above all, in that of Ca lypfo.

His knowledge of the fun fetting in the ocean might fall within the obfervation even of that confined ftate of navigation, which we may reafonably allow to his age; for it is probable, that not only the Phœnicians, but the Poet's countrymen, had paffed the Pillars of Hercules, and of courfe could, as eye-witneffes, report fuch an appearance. But how he could learn that the fun rifes out of the ocean, or that the globe is entirely furrounded by water, was fo much beyond my idea of his experience, that I continued to attribute this knowledge to guefs and conjecture; till upon further confideration I was induced to think, that this account of the ocean, upon which fo much of his geographical fcience is founded, will, if rightly underftood, rather convince us of his ignorance up-
on that head; and that the ocean in his time had a very different meaning, from that which it now conveys. Nor am I furprifed that, fo much later, Herodotus fhould treat this idea of an ocean, where the fun rifes, as a poetical fiction.

The country and manners of Phœenicia and Egypt were fo well known to Homer, and fo frequently alluded to in his works, that it is needlefs to point out the particular paffages. He alfo mentions Arabia and Libya, but probably did not know the extenfive fouthern limits : neither were they defrribed particularly by the beft of the Grecian Geographers. I fhould imagine, that he was not a ftranger to Judea and its inhabitants : but as the authorities for fuch an opinion may not intereft every reader, I fhall refer them, who have any curiofity, to the annexed note ${ }^{2}$.

He

[^3]
## GENIUS OF HOMER.

## He has left us traces of his knowledge of particular places beyond Thebes to the South,

in fire and fulphur. The Poets differ about the place, where this Giant was defeated. I am of opinion that the plain of Sodom and Gomorrah was the original fcene of this fable. My notions are not merely drawn from the ftriking fimilitude between the Greek and Jewifh accounts of the impiety which drew down the divine vengeance, but I found my opinion on the teftimony of Homer and Hefiod, who place the frene of this fable $\varepsilon$ iv Apixors. Now, the Apixol are confeffedly the fame as the Syrians, as we learn from the Septuagint, Strabo, Jofephus, Euftathius, Bochart, and others. There is moreover a line belonging to the paffage, I have quoted, which, I believe, is not to be found in any MSS of Homer. We meet with it imperfectly preferved by Strabo; but it has been happily corrected by Dr. Taylor:

## 

Which he renders,
 See Taylor's Civil Law, p. 554.
The paffage thus reftored fixes the bed of Typhon to the fpot in the world moft adapted to fuch a fable, and adds fuch propriety to the fimile, that I think it is impoffible for any man who has read Homer with pleafure, to vifit the Dead Sea and plains of Sodom and Gomorrah, without feeling a lively reflection of this paffage. When Virgil carries the fcene of this fable to the neighbourhood of Naples, it is evident that he had this paflage of Homer in view, and that out of the two words aiv apinois of the Greek Poet he forms Inarime, a name which was afterwards affixed to the little ifland before called Pithenfa

## 52 <br> ON THE ORIGINAL

as far as Æthiopia. Beyond this was Æthiopia, the country of the Blacks, divided into two parts, containing moft probably, as Strabo thinks, the S. E. and S. W. part of the fouthern globe, as divided by the Red Sea. But the extremities of the earth here, as elfewhere, are terminated by the river ocean.

That the Euxine or Black Sea was known to Homer, I have not the leaft doubt; of this his defcription of the Hippomolgians, and other nations in its neighbourhood, affords fufficient proofs; nor can we draw any conclufions to the contrary, from his neither mentioning this fea, nor Sinope and other cities on its coaft. It is ftrange how far the argument of the Poet's ignorance of places, becaufe he does

Pitheenfa, and Anoria. It is at this day called Ifchia. Whether this was by miftake or deffgn, is doubtful. However, I think it probable, that Virgil introduced this novelty into the Roman mythology, and entailed it upon his poetical fucceffors, Ovid, Lucan, Claudian, Statius, \&x. In this they feem to have acquiefced implicitly without examination: for Pliny roundly afferts (1.3.c.6.) the Inarime of Naples to have been fo called by the Greek Poct.
not exprefsly mention them, has been carried; but never more unreafonably than in the prefent cafe. Is it a fair way of judging to fuppofe, that Homer did not know Sinope, a colony founded by his own countrymen, the Ionians, rather than conclude, either that he did not think proper to take notice of this, more than of feveral other places not lefs confiderable: or that it was founded after his time, or that he could not, without grofs anachronifm, introduce, in the times of the Trojan war, the name of a city built fo long after ?

I fhall not therefore conclude, becaufe the flux and reflux of the Adriatic muft have been matter of particular curiofity to the Afiatic Greeks, that Homer muft neceffarily have mentioned it : for we fee that he takes no notice of the tides of the Euripus, fo much the object of admiration in all times, though this ftreight, where the Grecian fleet firft affembled, is in the midft of thofe countries, which he has defcribed with accuracy.

I muft neverthelefs obferve, that though fome marks of moft other parts of the Mediterranean feas are to be found in the Iliad or Odyffey, yet I could not difcover the leaft trace of the Adriatic in either of thofe Poems ${ }^{\text {b }}$; for we find no country mentioned nearer its coaft than Thefprotia. If the affertion of Herodotus be true, that this fea was difcovered by an Ionian, there may be great propriety in the

[^4]
## Poet's

Poet's filence, as it is a mark of his care to diftinguifh the ftate of things in his own age, from that of the times he defcribes. I muft own, that, befides the pofitive teftimony of the oldeft profane hiftorian, there are other reafons which incline me to believe, that the coafts of this gulf on either fide, above the Ceraunian mountains, was not frequented by the firft navigators : though not fo diftant as many places better known. I fhall give the reader the obfervations upon which this conjecture is founded, as they occurred to me in travelling on the Dalmatian and Italian fides of this gulph, but more particularly in a voyage I made, in May ${ }^{1742}$, from Venice to Corfu, in a Venetian fhip, the Ercole e Rofa, commanded by Captain Rota, a fkilful feaman and a good pilot, who had forty years conftant experience of that navigation.

The difference between the Dalmatian and Italian coafts of the Adriatic is remarkable; that of Dalmatia is bold and fteep, with fome
good ports for the largeft fhips; few rivers are difcharged on this fide of the gulph, the difpofition of the ground being fuch, that almoft all the moifture of the adjacent countries is carried into the Danube.

The Italian fhore, on the contrary, is low, flat, and fhoaly. Here great rivers from the Alps, and rapid torrents from the Apennines, carry much rubbilh into the fea, and by thefe means caufe the land to encroach upon it ; fo that all the harbours, from Venice to Brundufrum, are, in fome degree, affected by it, according to their vicinity to thofe rivers and torrents. Ravenna, once the principal harbour, and naval ftation of the Romans on that fide of Italy, being in the neighbourhood of the Po, has been long fince choked up, and the place where it was fituated is now a league from the fea.

The general navigation of this fea (particularly that part occupied by the Venetians) is regulated agreeably to this defcription of it.

Ships avoid the Italian fhore, and indeed feldom get fight of it, though in a very clear day I could difcover the mountains of Ancona from thofe of the oppofite fide. They keep the Dalmatian coaft, in failing for Venice, till they get as high as Rovigno, a confiderable town in Iftria, where, in fummer, they take in a pilot to conduct them acrofs the Gulph to Venice ; but, in the dangerous winter months, they keep the coaft as far up as Parenzo, ten miles higher, before they fteer directly for Venice ; and fignals are erected alternately at Rovigno and Parenzo, according to the feafon of the year, to fignify at which of thofe places pilots attend. This is the common method obferved by fhips bound for Venice ; though Englifh veffels, accuftomed to a bolder navigation, often defpife thofe precautions.

Caufes, fo permanent and invariable in their nature, muft have always produced like effects; and we may reafonably fuppofe the Italian thore to have been ever dangerous, and
that the method of keeping clofe upon the Dalmatian coaft was ftill more ftrictly obferved in the early and imperfect ftate of navigation. This is the courfe which Virgil makes Antenor take; but with this difference, that, not having the advantage of a pilot, by which the navigation is at prefent abridged, he proceeded along fhore to the furtheft extremity of the Gulph. This was, no doubt, the Roman courfe in Virgil's time; but, as the neceffity of this circuitous navigation could never occur to thofe, who are unacquainted with the nature of the Italian and Dalmatian coafts, and have formed their ideas of Antenor's voyage from maps alone, it is not extraordinary, that the Commentators fhould not have been able hitherto to comprehend the geography of one of the moft original defcriptions of the Æneid. Let us fee the paffage; the Poet's vindication feems to lie within a narrow compafs, and is not foreign to our fubject.

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

Antenor potuit, mediis elapfus Achivis, Illyricos penetrare finus atque intima tutus
Regna Liburnorum, \& fontem fuperare Timavi;
Unde per ora novem, vafto cum murmure montis,
It mare praruptum, \& pelago premit arva fonanti.
Heic tamen ille urbem Patavi fedefque locavit
Teucrorum ${ }^{\text {c }}$.
Æn. i. 242.

## A direct courfe muft have brought Antenor

 to Padua, before he could reach the Timavus,
## con-

c As thefe lines are before me, I cannot help obferving that they are not underftood by any Commentator I have feen; and the words mare praruptum feem to fignify literally the fea, and not figuratively the river Timavus, as they are commonly explained. And that this is not a defcription of the river running with violence into the fea, but of the fea burfting into the channel, and even the fources of the river, and overflowing the land. I wonder how this efcaped fo conftant a reader, and fo perfect a judge of Virgil, as my late friend Mr. Holdfworth, who had been upon the fpot, and muft have feen that the Timavus is a collection of feveral fprings, joining in one ftream, which difcharges itfelf into the fea quietly, after a very fhort courfe, when the tide is out ; but, when the tide comes in, it not only beats back the frefh water with noife and violence, but overflows the land, rendering the paffage impracticable till it ebbs again, as travellers between Vienna and Venice frequently experience. I think, that by reftoring this fenfe of the paflage, we recover the peculiar propriety of expreffion ; which is more juftly defcriptive of the breaking waves of a returning tide, than of the canal of a river, however violent.
contrary to the defcription in thofe lines. Various conjectures have been formed to folve this difficulty : fome charge Virgil with a miftake in Geography, others change the fituation of Padua, rather than give up the Poet; while a third conjecture, in defiance of the univerfal teftimony of antiquity, and in fpite of Virgil's circumftantial defcription, changes the river, and will have the Brent to be the Timavus of the ancients. But they all agree in the obfcurity of the paffage. Now, if, as we have ftated it, agreeably both to the principle and practice of this navigation, we bring Antenor along the Illyrian fhore, he muft pafs the Timavus, before he arrives at the place of his deftination: and his progrefs will be marked exactly in that

The fingularity of this communication of the Adriatic with the fources of the Timavus, and the fituation of the river at the head of the Gulph, gave rife to a very ancient vulgar opinion, which tradition has preferved among the common people to this day. They fay that the Timavus fupplies the Adriatic with water, and they therefore call it the Mother of that fea: Polybius took notice of this (fee Strabo,
 peafants at this time call it, La madre del mare.
order, in which it is laid down by the Poet; viz. Illyrium, Liburnia, Timavus, Padua.

But whatever Virgil and the Roman hiftorians may fay either of Antenor's or Diomede's voyage, it is without any authority from Homer, who is fo far from taking any notice of the Adriatic, or Ionian gulph (for that was the name under which we might expect to find it in the old writers) that he appears to make Ithaca the boundary of his geographical knowledge that way, and feems to treat Corcyra with that ambiguity, which we have obferved him to affect, when he gets into his fabulous regions. And the more I confider the coafts of this fea, its dangerous navigation, and the inhofpitality and ferocity of the inhabitants of the north-eaft coaft, at all times, from the Sinus Flanaticus (Gulph of Quarner) to the Acroceraunian mountains inclufively, the more I am inclined to think, it was but imperfectly known to Greece for fome time after the Trojan war.

## H OMER's WINDS.

UNDER the article of Homer's Country, we have anticipated fome obfervations on the Winds of that climate : but his Navigation naturally engages us in a further confideration of this fubject. We find only thofe which blow from the four cardinal points exprefsly mentioned in the Iliad and Odyffey. In the ftorm which Neptune prepares againft Ulyffes, failing from Calypfo's ifland, they are all introduced in the following order, Eurus, Notus, Zephyrus, and Boreas.

So imperfect a lift of Winds correfponds with the coafting navigation of thofe times, and forbids us to expect more than a general idea of their nature and qualities. Some of the Ancients imagined, that the Poet meant to exprefs a fubdivifion of thofe principal winds by certain epithets; which they underfood to convey the

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

idea (for which it fhould feem the Greek language had not yet found a name), it is rather to be difcovered where he employs two of them together, as in the inftances already taken notice of, where Boreas and Zephyrus blow from the Thracian mountains on the Ægean fea; for if we tranflate them literally, the Northweft, we fhall bring that defcription ftill nearer to nature and truth ${ }^{2}$.

Taking thofe Winds in the order in which the Poet has placed them, we find their moft remarkable difference of character is, that Eurus and Notus are more mild and gentle, Zephyrus and Boreas more ftormy and boifterous. The two firft are introduced lefs frequently than the laft; for, as allufions of this kind generally ferve to illuftrate animated pictures, the characters of Zephyrus and Boreas beft fuit the Poet's
a See Martyn's Virgil, 8vo. p. 336. Pliny, H. N. 1. 2. c. 47. See Strabo, p. 608, 609, notes. See Hefiod. Theog. v. 388.

It is extraordinary that Hefiod fhould omit Eurus, Theog. v. 379, 869. See Strabo, 1. I. p. 28, where the ancient writers upon Winds are mentioned, Thrafyalcis, Ariftotle, Timofthenes, Bion.
$\sigma_{4} \quad$ ON THE ORIGINAL
purpofe upon fuch occafions. Accordingly we find them employed oftener in the Iliad than in the Odyffey. Eurus is never diftinguifhed by an epithet : and Notus only by that of fwift. They are never reprefented as perfons, except in one initance; they are defcribed by qualities, the reverfe of thofe of their antagonift winds; for Eurus is employed in melting the fnow, which Zephyrus brings down, and Notus covers the mountain-tops with clouds, which it is the bufinefs of Boreas to difpel.

Zephyrus is called hard-blowing, rapid, the fwifteft of all the winds, noify, whiftling or rattling, moift, and is reprefented as bringing rain or fnow.

I find two paffages in the Odyffey, which feem to give an idea of Zephyrus, different from this general character, and more like the Zephyr of modern poetry. One is in the Poet's defcription of the Elyfian plain, " where " neither winter's fnow nor rain are feen, but " a continual refrefhing Zephyr blows from
" the ocean;" the other is in the defcription of Alcinous's gardens, where the rich vegetation is afcribed to a conftant Zephyr.

When we recollect (what I have above attempted to prove) that the Zephyr of Homer's country, upon which he mult have formed his familiar ideas of that wind, blew from the mountains of Thrace; and that the two inftances which I have given, are the only ones in which he defcribes the qualities of that wind in a diftant weftern climate, inftead of contradiction and inconfiftence, we difcover an extenfive knowledge of Nature. For, while he is accurate in his accounts of the known appearances of his own country, he accommodates his defcriptions to what he had either heard or feen of diftant parts. To have ufed the gentle Zephyr, in a fimile addreffed to Ionian readers, or to have given the character of feverity to that of weftern climates, would have been equally incorrect.

Both Zephyrus and Boreas make their appearance as perfons; they are equally concerned in kindling the funeral pile of Patroclus, at the prayer of Achilles. Xanthus and Balius, the immortal horfes of that hero, are the offspring of Podarge and Zephyrus; a pedigree worthy of Homer's imagination, but, perhaps, like many of his fictions, engrafted upon fome tradition, which had popular prejudice on it's fide. For a ftrange notion prevailed, that upon the coaft of the Atlantic ocean mares were impregnated by the Weft wind; and however ridiculous this opinion may appear, it has been ferioufly fupported by grave and refpectable writers of a more enlightened age. As to the amours ${ }^{\text {b }}$ of Zephyrus and Flora, they are the natural mythology of later poets and of a more weftern climate, and unknown to Ionia and Homer.

> b Ver erat ; errabam : Zephyrus confpexit ; abibam. Infequitur ; fugio ; fortior ille fuit.

Boreas

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

Boreas is rapid and violent, but ferene and drying ; difpels clouds, brings hoar froft and fnow, is clear, pure, wholefome, and reviving.

This account of Boreas coincides much more with that of modern poetry, and is in general more agreeable to the experience and obfervation of weftern climates, than that of Eurus and Zephyrus.

It has probably been owing to Homer's example, that fucceeding Poets and Artifts, though in other refpects departing from his defcription of thofe fubjects, often reprefent Boreas and Zephyrus as perfons. Their air and figure are familiar to us in the machinery of modern Poetry, as well as in the works of Painters and Sculptors, who give the character of harih and aged feverity to one, and that of youthful beauty and gentlenefs to the other; while Eurus and Notus, efpecially the latter, appear fo feldom in a human fhape, and are fo
imperfectly defcribed, that we have no determinate idea of their drefs or perfons.

We find the figures of the four principal with the four intermediate Winds, in alto relievo, bigger than life, on the octagon tower of Andronicus Cyrrheftes at Athens. As this is the only monument of antiquity, that I have feen, where they are fo well executed and fo well preferved, I examined them with a view to thofe conformities between the Poet and the Sculptor, by which we fometimes trace the borrowed idea to its original fource, but with little fuccefs. Whether it was that the Artift was confined to certain ideas by the intended ufe of this tower, which was particularly adapted to the meridian of Attica; or that his invention was inferior to his execution, I fhall not venture to judge; but there is a famenefs of attitude, drapery, and character, in thofe Winds, that would make it very difficult to diftinguifh their names, were they not infcribed over each figure.

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

I cannot finifh this article without comparing Homer and Virgil as navigators, in order to fhew the fuperior accuracy of the former with regard to thofe minute circumftances of nature and truth. The winds which Homer employs in his Poem are adapted to the fhip's failing, to which Virgil does not pay the fame attention. I fhall confine myfelf to one inftance. The defcription of the departure of Æneas from Carthage is not only inconfiftent with truth and poffibility, in this refpect, but contradictory to itfelf. He fails in the morning with a Weft wind, which is very improperly called favourable ${ }^{c}$; but before he is out of fight of Carthage, we find him purfuing his courfe with a North wind, which is ftill more contrary to his intended courfe ; when, in the evening, he has gotten clear of the land, the wind changes to the Weft with every
c Nate Deâ, potes hoc fub cafu ducere fomnos?
Nec, quæ circumftant te deinde pericula cernis? Demens! nec Zephyros audis fpirare fecundos?

压n. iv. 560. prognoftic
prognoftic of a ftormy night; Palinurus, in this fituation, orders his men to reef their fails and ply their oars; but, finding it vain to ftruggle with this Weft wind, which was before called favourable, he confults the ftars in a very dark night, and concluding that he is not far from the coaft of Sicily, fteers for that ifland ${ }^{\text {d }}$.
d Interea medium Æneas jam claffe tenebat
Certus iter, fluctufque atros AQuilone fecabat;
Mœnia refpiciens, quæ jam infelicis Elifæ
Collucent flammis: quæ tantum incenderat ignem,
Caufa latet: duri magno fed amore dolores
Polluto, notumque, furens quid fomina poffit,
Trifte per augurium Teucrorum pectora ducunt.
Ut pelagus tenuere rates, nec jam amplius ulla
Occurrit tellus; maria undique et undique cœlum :
Olli cæruleus fupra caput adftitit imber,
Noctem, hyenemque ferens, et inhorruit unda tenebris.
Ipfe gubernator puppi Palinurus ab alta:
Heu quianam tanti cinxerunt $æ$ thera nimbi :
Quidve, Pater Neptune, paras? fic deinde locutus
Colligere arma jubet, validifque incumbere remis;
Obliquatque finus in ventum, ac talia fatur.
Magnanime Ænea, non fi mihi Jupiter auctor
Spondeat, hoc fperem Italiam contingere cœlo.
Nec nos obniti contra, nec tendere tantum
Sufficimus: fuperat quoniam fortuna, fequamur.

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

Quoque vocat vertamus iter: nec litora longe Fida reor fraterna Erycis portufque Sicanos, Si modo rite memor fervata remetior aftra. Tum pius Æneas, Equidem fic pofcere ventos Jamdudum, et fruftra cerno te tendere contra: Flecte viam velis.

## HOMER's GEOGRAPHY;

## A N D

POPE's TRANSLATION.

WE can produce no evidence of Homer's travels fo fatisfactory, as his geographical accuracy, a thorough examination of which we muft referve for a more enlarged plan of this work, if I fhould be ever able to compleat it. For it would be impoffible to give this article the confideration it deferves, without exceeding the bounds which we propofed to this Effay. His map of Greece alone would take a volume to do it juftice, efpecially as we followed Homer through that country, under the direction of Strabo, whofe judicious commentary upon the geographical part of the Iliad and Odyfley leaves us lefs reafon to regret the lofs of twelve books of A pollodorus the Athenian,
GENIUS OF HOMER.
with twenty-three of Menogenes, and the works of feveral other writers on this fubject ; among whom Demetrius of Scepfis compofed fixty books on thirty lines of the catalogue. So diffufive and extenfive an illuftration does not, I confefs, give a favourable idea of the work: but as an apology for Demetrius (perhaps a compliment to Homer) I muft obferve, that he lived within fight of Troy, upon an elevated fpot, which commanded a view of the great fcene of action; and of courfe he might be more particularly interefted in that minute accuracy of his author, which fell fo much under his daily obfervation.

The Reader will be lefs furprifed at thofe voluminous Commentaries on the Catalogue, if he confiders how highly the authority of this venerable record was refpected, even by the jurifprudence of thofe times. In fome cities it was by law enacted, that the youth fhould learn the Catalogue by heart. Solon the lawgiver appealed to this code, in juftification of

## 74 <br> ON THE ORIGINAL

the Athenian claim againft the pretenfions of the Megareans, when the right to Salamis was fo warmly contefted by Athens and Megara. And the decifion of that matter was at laft referred to five Spartan judges, who, on their part, admitted the nature of the evidence. And the affair was accordingly determined in favour of the Athenians, though by a different reading more favourable to their claim. We find three other litigated cafes with regard to territorial property and dominion, which are faid to have been determined by reference to this original chart.

That Homer fhould efcape fo entire, out of the hands of Lawyers and Grammarians, is a piece of good fortune to letters, upon which his friends have great reafon to congratulate themfelves. For, confidering how cruelly both his compofitions and the countries they defcribe have been tortured by barbarous treatment of various kinds, and the changes they have undergone in fo great a length of time, his defrriptions
fcriptions correfpond more with prefent appearances, than could be reafonably expected.

Not only the permanent and durable objects of his defcription, fuch as his rock, hill, dale, promontory, \&c. continue in many inftances to bear unqueftionable teftimony of his correctnefs, and thew, by a ftrict propriety of his epithets, how faithfully they were copied; but even his more fading and changeable landfcape, his fhady grove, verdant lawn, and flowery mead, his pafture and tillage, with all his varieties of corn, wine, and oil, agree furprifingly with the prefent face of thofe countries.

So remarkable a refemblance between periods fo diftant from each other would induce us to believe, what is not otherwife improbable, that agriculture is pretty much in the fame neglected ftate, in that part of the world, at prefent, as it was in the time of the Poet. I doubt much, whether his defcriptions of this kind could have fo well ftood the teft of our examination, two thoufand years ago, in thofe
days of elegance and refinement, when nature was probably decked out in a ftudied drefs, unlike the elegant difhabille in which Homer and we found her.

But, I muft own that great part of the amufement, which we enjoyed in Homer and Strabo's company, on the fpot, arofe as much from the inveftigation, as the difcovery of the correfpondence and refemblance. Nor can I, for that reafon, promife the fame entertainment to the Reader, fhould I live to lay before him our further obfervations on this head; yet I hope my labour will not be entirely loft, if I can raife the attention of future Commentators and Tranflators to a matter, which has, I think, been too negligently treated. I cannot, perhaps; more effectually point out the ufe of a more extenfive confideration of this fubject, than by fhewing how much a neglect of it has been injurious to the Poet's truth, to which I fhall at prefent confine myfelf.

I chufe

I chufe to take the inftances, which I thall produce for this purpofe, from Mr. Pope's elegant tranflation, rather than from others of lefs merit : becaufe I think they muft have more weight, when collected from that quarter, to which the Iliad and Odyffey have the greateft obligations : for though Madam Dacier comes neareft to the Poet's meaning, I believe it will be acknowledged, that of all the languages we know, in which Homer has hitherto appeared, it is in Englifh alone that he continues to be a Poet.

While, upon this occafion, I fhall take that liberty with Mr. Pope, which a free enquiry demands, I thall not forget how much is due to fo great an ornament of our country; nor am I infenfible of the great merit of his very poetical tranflation. I could with pleafure enlarge upon his improvements of the original, were the beauties of that work as much connected with my fubject, as the ungrateful tafk of finding fault, in which I happen to be engaged :

## $7^{8}$ <br> ONTHE <br> ORIGINAL

but, as the fcope of this Effay is to vindicate the truth and confiftence of Homer's defcription, the tranflation comes properly before us only fo far, as it contradicts that character.

Now, though it muft be acknowledged, that Mr. Pope is the only tranflator, who has, in a certain degree, kept alive that divine fpirit of the Poet, which has almoft expired in other hands; yet I cannot help thinking, that thofe, who wifh to be thoroughly acquainted, either with the manners and characters of Homer's age, or the landfcape and geography of his country, will be difappointed, if they expect to find them in this tranflation. Had Mr. Pope preferved the firft ; viz. the manners and characters, Homer would have continued to fpeak Greek to moft of his Englifh readers. For, though the difguife of feveral paffages in a modern drefs may fometimes proceed from his not being very converfant with ancient life and manners ; yet he often purpofely accommodates his author to the ideas of thofe, for whom
he tranflates; fubftituting beauties of his own (as fimilar as he can bring them to the original) in the room of thofe which he defpaired of making intelligible.

But as a truly poetical tranflation could not be effected, even by Mr. Pope, without his " venturing to open the profpect a little, by " the addition of a few epithets, or fhort hints " of defcription;" fo " the moft valuable " piece of geography left us, concerning the "ftate of Greece in that early period," has of courfe fuffered by fuch liberties ${ }^{2}$; and, when every defcriptive epithet in Homer fhould have been religioully preferved, Mr. Pope's alterations have produced a new map of his own, and deprived us of that merit of the original which he called upon us to admire. Thus the Grea and fpacious Mycaleffus of Homer become by tranflation,
" Græa near the main,
" And Mycaleflia's ample piny plain.
2 See Pope's obfervations on the Catalogue.

Had it been proper to defcribe the narrow Atreight of the Euripus, by the name of the main, yet it is not at all diftinguifhed, by fuch a fituation, from feveral other places mentioned on this fhore; and as to the ample piny plain, we fearched for it to no purpofe. It is, therefore, matter of doubt, whether it exifted in the time of Homer, though mentioned by Statius about a thoufand years after: Indeed it would be difficult to affign any reafon for the addition in the Englifh, except that the rhyme requires that Grea fhould be near the main in the firft line, and that Mycaleffia (for fo the tranflator was obliged to write it in order to make out the line) owes both to rhyme and meafure her piny plain in the fecond.

When the additional epithets of the Tranflator are defcriptive of fome permanent circumftance, as in thofe lines;
" From high Trœzene and Mafeta"s plain,
" And fair Ægina, circled by the main;"
the defcription (though not Homer's, and merely introduced
introduced to help out the rhyme and meafure) has probably been always true; but when unauthorifed, and without confulting his author, he enriches the picture with the fluctuating and tranfitory circumftances of hufbandry, it is lefs excufable. Thus when he informs us, that the following two places were famous
"For flocks Erythra, Gliffa for the vine;" and mentions thofe
"Who plow the fpacious Orchomenian plain;
he fubftitutes the ftate of thofe countries in the time of Plutarch and Statius, from whom he takes his account of them, for what it might have been in that of Homer, who connects no fuch ideas of pafture, vintage, and corn, with thofe names.

In fhort, thofe concife, but defcriptive, and therefore interefting, fketches of antient arts, cuftoms, and manners, with which Homer has enlivened his map of Greece, cannot be tranflated faithfully, and at the fame time poetically. Mr. Pope has fucceeded furprifingly in

## 82 O N THE ORIGINAL

the latter ; but then his fudy of a flowing and mufical verfification frequently betrays him into a florid profufion of unmeaning ornament, in which the object is greatly difguifed, if not totally loft; as when, for the graffy Pteleon of Homer, we have,
" And graffy Pteleon deck'd with chearful greens, "The bow'rs of Ceres, and the fylvan fcenes."

In the fame manner the fingle epithet, noble, which Homer gives the Cephiffus, is extended to a complete landfcape.
" From thofe rich regions, where Cephiffus leads
" His filver current through the flow'ry meads."
He is ftill more lavifh of ornament, when he dreffes up the Peneus and leafy Pelion of Homer in as much additional finery, as can be well crowded into four lines :
" Who dwell where Pelion, crown'd with piny boughs, "Obfcures the glade, and nods his fhaggy brows;
" Or where thro' flow'ry Tempe Peneus ftray'd, "The region ftretch'd beneath his mighty fhade."

Here

## GENIUS OF HOMER. 83

Here the Tranflator gives us a picture, not without its beauties; but beauties fo much his own, that they retain little of Homer, either as to the fubject, or the manner.

We fhall fay no more at prefent of the Catalogue, where Rhætor is green, Lilæa fair, and Cynos rich, without any authority from the original ; Anemonia has her ftately fhining turrets, and Corinth her imperial towers, Parrhafia her fnowy cliffs, Tarphe her fylvan feats, and Ætylus her low walls, from Pope, not from Homer.

It is owing to thefe liberties, that we find the old Poet often loaded with Englifh ambiguity, and even contradiction, for which there is no foundation in the Greek ; as where Ithaca is fometimes fair, and fometimes barren, and where, in fpite of the fandy coaft of Pylos in one place, we have, in another,
> "Alpheus' plenteous ftream, that yields
> " Increafe of harveft to the Pylian fields."

Befides thofe infuperable difficulties which every poetical Tranflator of Homer has to encounter, when we confider (what it is our great object at prefent to point out) that he copied from Nature, and trufted to his own obfervation, we fee how this original method of collecting his materials produces a confiftent whole out of correfponding parts, every object of defcription recurring, though in a new light, yet always agreeable to the firft idea, which he conveys of it. And when we alfo confider, that none of his Commentators, fince the time of Strabo, have been at the pains of forming to themfelves any diftinct idea of his geography ; it is not furprifing, that, when they lofe fight of the original, they fhould be inconfiftent, not only with truth, but with themfelves.

However, the Tranflator's reprefentation of the fame fcene of action under different appearances, in different parts of the poem, falls lefs under obfervation, than when the fame defcrip-

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

tion contradicts itfelf within the compafs of a few lines; as where we fee
"The great Achilles ftretch'd along the fhore,
"Where, dah'd on rocks, the broken billows roar;"
though, in three lines after,
" Along the grafs his languid members fall:"
and yet, after all, the fame defcription, which puts him to fleep, both on the rocks, and on the grafs, awakes him ;
"Starting from the fands."
Should we give this fleepy Achilles to a painter, he muft be ftrangely puzzled with the hero's rocky, graffy, fandy couch ; a fort of prevarication (if I may ufe that expreffion) impracticable upon canvafs.

Thus, while the Poet, by judicioufly felecting the mere characterizing circumftances of the object which he defcribes, leaves us fully im. preffed with truth and reality; his Tranflator, over-ftudious of embellifhment, wanders into inconfiftence in fearch of it : nay, fometimes into

## 86 ON THE ORIGINAL

fudden contradiction; as when the fame picture of the fea is, in one line,

## " The foaming flood;

and in that immediately following
" The level furface of the deep."
Much of this is, no doubt, owing to that unhappy reftraint of Englifh rhyme, which fo unworthily engroffes his thoughts, that he not only frequently lofes fight of his author, but is fometimes even diverted from a juft fenfe of his beauties, and betrayed into an unfaithful tranflation, of what he perfectly well underftood. Of this diftracted attention we find a ridiculous effect in that paffage of the Iliad, which expreffes Hector's eagernefs to retrieve the honour of his brother Paris, who had propofed to decide the war by fingle combat with Menelaus. The fpirit of the original is as juftly conceived in Mr. Pope's Note, as it is unhappily mifreprefented in his Tranflation; and
both together produce the following contradictory medley ; " Hector ftays not to reply to his brother, but runs away with the challenge immediately, with fteps majeftically flow."

When thefe difcordant pictures of the fame object are thus clofely confronted, the falling off is fo ftriking, that we muft, in candour, fuppofe it the work of different hands haftily revifed.

It is impoffible to account, in any other way, for fome of the inaccuracies of the map of Troy prefixed to the Englifh tranflation. So capital an error as that of difcharging the Scamander into the Ægean fea, inftead of the Hellefpont, is a ftriking fpecimen of the carelefs and fuperficial manner in which this matter has been treated. Yet this miftake, material as it is, does not feem to miflead the Tranflator in other refpects : for he is as inconfiftent with his own incorrect map, as both he and his map are with the real fituation of the ground; and, by not having afcertained any invariable and fixed idea of the fcene of action, either true or falfe, he
has led his author into a labyrinth of contradiction, out of which no imaginable difpofition of the fcene can extricate him.

Thus, when he fuppofes that the Greeks had not paffed the river before the beginning of the fixth book, it is a neceffary confequence of fuch a fuppofition, that they were, till then, at fome miles diftance from Troy. But this is inconfiftent with that beautiful digreffion of the third book, where Priam and Helen fee the Grecian leaders fo diftinctly from the walls of that city, as to diftinguifh the perfons and figures of the leaders from the walls of Troy.

In fhort, this map would not deferve the few lines, which we beftow upon it, were it not for the refpectable name of Pope, who, no doubt, trufted this inferior part of his work to unfkilful or negligent hands. I was at a lofs to account for fo much obvious inaccuracy, collected into fo fmall a compafs, till I difcovered, befides the miftakes of the draughtfman, a certain method and regularity of error, which could belong to

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

the Engraver alone, who, by a piece of negligence, not lefs unpardonable in the artift than fatal to Geography and Homer, has given a map, which reverfes the drawing from which it was engraved, and of courfe changes the refpective fituation of all the parts, from right to left, and from left to right; fo that the Sigeum ftands where the Rhoreum fhould be, and the Scamander runs on that fide of Troy which belongs to the Simois.

How fo material an overfight fhould have remained hitherto unnoticed, or how Mr. Pope could contrive to explain his own reverfed map ${ }^{\text {b }}$, is not to our prefent purpofe. To fay more on this head, is needlefs; to have faid thus much, on the only chart which has hitherto attempted to illuftrate the principal fcene of the action of the Iliad, was unavoidable.

It has been already obferved, that while places diftant from Ionia are marked more diftinctly,
b See Pope's Letters with regard to this map.
as objects of curiofity, the fame attention has not been paid to thofe in the Poet's neighbourhood. Though we find him thoroughly acquainted with the fcenery round Troy, thefe objects are introduced lefs upon their own account, than as circumftances connected with the action. This I take to be a principal reafon, why the correctnefs of his map of the Troade, opening thus gradually with the ftory, has hitherto efcaped particular obfervation; and has been taken for granted, upon flight examination. It is fcarce to be expected, that a Tranflator of Mr. Pope's tafte could, in the midft of the poetical beauties of the Iliad, fubmit to a dull patient attention to its mere topographical accuracy ${ }^{\text {c }}$.

But

c Mr Pope was affifted in this part of his work by Mr. Broom, who fupplied moft of the notes collected from former Expofitors of Homer, to which he added fome obfervations of his own. Mr. Pope adopted the whole, and under his daily revifal every fheet was corrected. If Mr. Broom really went through the voluminous Commentasies of Euftathius, as is hinted in the introduction to the notes, he mult have done it very fuperficially; and has added very little to what had

## But I fhall not trouble the Reader farther on

 this head, it being my object, not to condemn the Tranflation, but to juftify the Original; where we do not difcover, even in the boldeft flights of fancy, that carelefs contradiction ofhad been fo judicioufly done by Madam Dacier, at the fame time not acknowledging how much he was indebted to that very learned lady. As to Euftathius, not to repeat what has been fo often faid in favour of that treafure of Greek learning, from which almof every later illuftration of Homer has been gleaned, I fhall onlyobferve my difappointment in finding fo little in him for my particular purpofe. Though a Bifhop, and one who is faid to have written in defence of the church, he makes no ufe of the fcriptures in his Commentaries. I take it for granted, that he did not underftand Latin, or at leaft that he had not read Virgil; as he makes no ufe of him. Though an inhabitant of Greece, he trufts for Homer's geography to Strabo, without any additional obfervations of his own in refpect to places in his very neighbourhood. Nor do I find that he vifited Troy, though he lived fo near it: nor does he remark the changes, or agreement between either the language or manners of Homer, and thofe of his own age, which we fhould naturally expect from one fo well qualified and fituated for forming a judgment of both. When I add to all this, that his Commentaries, in my opinion, contain the dulleft and moft infipid, as well as the moft ingenious and judicious remarks on Homer, I cannot help fufpecting, that he was rather the compiler than the author of thofe criticifms; and that his principal merit is that of having preferved from oblivion fome curious obfervations of writers, whofe works have perifhed fince his time.

## 92 ONTHEORIGINAL

circumftances, which Hiftory, Poetry, and Romance equally difclaim.

But in vain do we attempt to fupport Homer's character as a Geographer, unlefs we can refcue him from fome fevere imputations of inaccuracy on this head, which have gained too much credit by remaining fo long unanfwered. The accufation of this fort, which feems to have made the greateft impreffion, relates to the diftance he places the ifle of Pharos from Egypt. It is incumbent on me to attempt the Poet's vindication againft a charge, which has fo materially affected his geographical reputation, that he has, in this inftance, been abandoned even by fome of his beft friends.

## DESCRIPTION of PHAROS and ALEXANDRIA.

$T \mathrm{HE}$ lines which have given occafion to fo much cenfure, are thofe in the fourth book of the Odyffey, where Menelaus, relating to Telemachus his adventures, defrribes Pharos as fituated a day's fail from Egypt ${ }^{2}$. Thofe who faw that this ifland was not eight ftadia, or an Englifh mile from Alexandria, made ftrong objections to the accuracy of this defcription.





Od. iv. 354
"High o'er a gulphy fea, the Pharian ifle
"Fronts the deep roar of difemboguing Nile:
" Her diftance from the fhore, the courfe begun
"At dawn, and ending with the fetting fun,
" A gally meafures; when the ftiffer gales
"Rife on the poop, and fully ftretch the fails."
His

## 94 ON THE ORIGINAL

His friends could not help acknowledging that the diftance at which he feemed to place that ifland from the continent did not correfpond with the apparent fate of things in their time ; but fome of his admirers difcovered, in this want of correfpondence, a new proof of his extenfive obfervation and exactnefs. Homer, fay they, was well acquainted with the conftant acceffion of land to the Delta, by means of the Nile, which muft have gradually fhortened the diftance of Pharos from Egypt ${ }^{\text {b }}$; and he made allowance for the effects of this operation, from the time of Menelaus with a view to accommodate his defcription to the period of the Trojan war ${ }^{c}$.

Such was the fate of this difpute in the times of the Ptolemies and Cæfars. With how little advantage, either to the Poet or his readers, it has been fince carried on, may be

[^5]
## GENIUS OF HOMER.

## feen in the annexed note ${ }^{d}$. It is not from books, but from the face of the countries

## which

d " Ægyptum plerique volunt Nili fluminis invectu paulatim efie aggeftam. Proinde illam Ephorus appellat noranoxaj0v; Herodotus
 " ex eo ipfo Æthiopes fefe Ægyptiis antiquiores effe probabant, quod " cìm Æ્gyptus olim fuiffet mare, tandem ts $\mathrm{N} \varepsilon$ ins raт $\alpha$, т $\alpha \varsigma \alpha \nu \alpha b \alpha \sigma \varepsilon s$
 " ex Æthiopia afferente, facta effet terra continens. Cui rei probandæ " multa afferunt. Primò quoties Nilus exundat limi alluvionibus, ce"dere pelagus, \& removeri nonnihil. 2. In Ægypti montibus con"chylia reperiri. 3. Puteos \& fontes, quotquot funt, falfam ha" bere \& amaram aquam, ac fi reliquix maris in iis fubfederint. " 4. Denique ad Pharum infulam, hodiề folùm feptem ftadiis, aùt " ad fummum mille paffibus, ab Alexandria difparatam ; Homeri ævo " noctis \& diei curfu ab Ægypto diftaffe; ut idem teftatur, Odyff. " lib. iv. ver. 356.
" Conftat tamen Æegyptum femper in eodem fuiffe fitu. Nam, ut " cætera taceam, Tanis Ægypti olim regia non procul à Tanitico Nili " oftio jam extabat tempore Mofis, qui mirabilia fecit in terra Ægypti " in campo Taneos,' Pfal. lxxviii. i2. Quin antiquiffina urbs He" bron, in qua decimus à Diluvio Abraam diu vixit, Gen. xiii. 18. " \& xxiii. 2. nonnifi feptennio ante Tanim fuit condita, Num. xiii. " 23. Itaque fabularis hiftoria Ifidis, \& Ori, \& Ofridis, quâ nihil " antiquius habent Ægyptii, multorum meminit locorum in infima " Ægypto; ut quæ illo ævo jam extiterint. Sic in Plutarcho de Ifide, "Ofiridem legas arcâ inclufum in mare fuiffe dejectum, סiu $\tau 8$ Tavt" $\tau$ rus scuatos, per Nili oftium Taniticum, \& poftmodum Bufiride " fepultum,

## which Homer defcribes, that I can hope to do him juftice. Having, with that view, twice

 made" fepultum, aut, ut alii volunt, Taphofiride: \& Orum Buti educa"tum: \& Pelufium oppidum ab Ifide conditum. Sed \& Trojanis " temporibus creditur Menelaus Canobum appuliffe; unde Pharus " aberat folùm centum \& viginti ftadiis. Itaque falfiffimum eft quod " ab Homero traditur, à Pharo in Ægyptum noctis \& diei curfum " fuiffe, adeóque curfum navis:

" _ftridens quam ventus pone fequatur.

" Navis enim integrum diem vento fecundo procedens, eoque ftri" dente \& acri, iter emetitur decuplo longius, id eft, pro centum \& " viginti ftadiis ftadia mille \& ducenta. Id lectorem malo doceri Ari" ftidis verbis in Oratione Ægyptiaca: Kovabos Фape ${ }^{5} \alpha \delta_{\text {rss }}$ enuort ras


 " ex Nili alluvionibus accedere concefferim. Id enim quicquid eft " facilè diffipat continua maris agitatio. Proinde cùm Alexandria ftet " ab annis ferè bis mille, tamen femper eft littorea, \& quantùm à " Pharo diftabat olim, tantùm, hodiéque diftat, nempe fladia feptem, " aut, ut alii, mille paffus. Ariftides ubi fupra; Kaıtor $\tau \eta \zeta \mu \varepsilon \varepsilon \varepsilon \pi \varepsilon \ell p s$
 " ros, ubi Protea cum Phocarum gregibus diverfatum Homerus fabu" latur inflatius, a civitatis littore mille paffibus difparata." Bochart:

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

# made this voyage of Menelaus, with the Odyffey in my hands, I was fatisfied, that the Poet's 

## account

" Homere étoit trop favant en Geographie pour ne pas favoir que "de fon tems l'Ife du Phare n'étoit eloignée de l'embouchure de " Conope que de fix vingts flades, mais comme il avoit ouï dire que " le Nil, à force de traîner du fable \& du limon, avoit par fucceffion "de tems beaucoup augmenté le continent par fes alluvions, il a " voulu faire croire qu'anciennement \& du tems de Menelaus cette Ifle " étoit plus éloignée de la terre \& plus avant dans la mer; il a même " tellement exageré cette diftance qu'il a dit qu'elle étoit tout ce que " pouvoit faire de chemin en un jour un vaiffeau \& par un bon vent, " c'êt à dire, qu'il la fait dix ou douze fois plus grande qu'elle n'eft; " car un vaiffeau peut faire en un jour $\&$ une nuit quatorze ou quinze "cens ftades quand il a le vent bon. Homere, pour rendre fa nar"ration plus merveilleufe, a donc déguifé la verité, en s'ac"commodant à ce qu'il avoit ouï dire des embouchures du "Nil \& de fes alluvions. Jamais cette Ifle n'a été plus éloig-. " née du continent qu'elle l'eft aujourd'hui, \& en voici une " preuve bien certaine, c'êt que fi elle eût été éloignée du continent " de quatorze cens ftades du tems de Menelaus, \& qu'en deux cens " cinquante ou foixante ans qu'il y a du tems de Menelaus au tems " d'Homere, elle s'en fût rapprochée jufqu'à fix-vingts, les alluvions " auroient augmenté le continent de douze cens quatre vingts flades " dans cet efpace de tems ; \& par cette raifon, depuis Homere jufqu’à " nous, le continent auroit été fi fort pouffé, que cette Ifle du Phare "fe trouveroit aujourd'hui bien éloignée de la mer. Il n'eft pas même " poffible, comme l'a fort bien remarqué Bochart, que le Nil ait ja-

## 98 ON THE ORIGINAL

## account of its length and danger was agreeable to appearances, when he wrote; and that this

 paffage" mais augmenté le continent par fes alluvions, car l'agitation de la " mer auroit toûjours diffipé plus de fable \& plus de limon que le fleuve " n'auroit pû en apporter. Et le même Bochart le prouve par un fait "qui eft fans replique. C'eft que cette Ifle duPhare n'eft éloignée " que de fept fíades, ou huit cens foixante \& quinze pas d'Alexandrie, "' qui eft vis-à-vis fur le rivage de la mer à une embouchure du Nil, " \& cette diftance eft aujourd'hui la même qu'elle étoit il y a deux " mille ans; le Nil n'a pas augmenté le continent d'un pouce. Ce " n'eft donc point par ignorance qu'Homere a péché, mais il s'eft " accommodé à un bruit commun, \& il a beaucoup augmenté cette
 "fon I Liv." Dacier.
"This defcription of Pharos has given great trouble to the critics " and geographers; it is generally concluded, that the diftance of Pha" ros is about feven ftadia from Alexandria. Ammianus Marcellinus " mentions this very paffage thus; 1. 22. "Infula Pharos, ubi Pro" tea cum Phocarum gregibus diverfatum Homerus fabulatur inflatius, "' a civitatis littore mille paffibus difparata,' or, about a mile diftant "from the Chores. How then comes Homer to affirm it to be diftant " a full day's fail? Dacier anfwers, that Homer might have heard " that the Nile, continually bringing down much earthy fub" fance, had enlarged the continent: and knowing it not to be fo " diftant in his time, took the liberty of a poet, and defcribed it as " ftill more diftant in the days of Menelaus. But Dacier never fees a " miftake in Homer. Had his poetry been worfe if he had defcri" bed the real diftance of Pharos? It is allowable in a poet

# GENIUS OF HOMER. <br> <br> paffage has been mifunderftood, for want of <br> <br> paffage has been mifunderftood, for want of due attention to the changes which have happened, both in the fituations and names of places, in that part of the world, fince the build- 

" to difguife the truth, to adorn his fory; but what ornament has he " given his poetry by this enlargement? Bochart has fully proved " that there is no acceffion to the continent from any fubstance that or the Nile brings down with it : the violent agitation of the feas pro" hibit it from lodging, and forming itfelf into folidity. Eratofthe" nes is of opinion, that Homer was ignorant of the mouths of " Nile : but Strabo anfwers, that his filence about them is not an ar" gument of his ignorance, for neither has he ever mentioned where " he was born. But Strabo does not enter fully into the meaning of "Eratofthenes: Eratofthenes does not mean that Homer was igno" rant of the mouths of Nile from his filence, but becaufe he places "Pharos at the diftance of a whole day's fail from the continent. " The only way to unite this inconfiftence is to fuppofe, that the Poet " intended to fpecify the Pelufiac mouth of the Nile, from which *Pharos ftands about a day's fail: but this is fubmitted to the cri"t tics." Pope.
"The Greek hiftorians have been all condemned by Bochart, a " man of very great learning, for afferting, that the lower Egypt was " a plain made out by the continual congeftion of the flime, which " their wonderful river fwept along in its courfe through Æthiopia and " the high country. He has likewife chaftifed Homer, who favours "that opinion, in his account of the diftance of the Pharos from ts the land." Enquiry into the Life and Writings of Homer.
ing of Alexandria. A proper confideration of this matter will perhaps fhew, that a voyage from Pharos to Egypt, in the reign of Proteus, when Menelaus landed in Egypt, and in that of the Ptolemies, conveyed ideas of different courfes and different diftances.

If proper attention had been paid to the Poet's words, I think that his meaning could not have been fo much mifreprefented; for he exprefsly fays, that the voyage, which Menelaus took fo unwillingly, was from Pharos to the Nile; or, as he calls it, the river Ægyptus, Alruitos; and not from Pharos to the land of Egypt. But as fome Commentators contend, that the word Atroutos is employed by the Poet to exprefs the country, as well as the river of Egypt, it may be proper to fhew, that the ifland of Pharos muft have been at leaft thirty miles diftant from any part of the land of Egypt in Homer's time: though when the Ptolemies reigned, it certainly was not a mile from the capital of that country.

Nor does the truth of this depend upon any change produced upon this coaft by an acceffion made to the Delta.

It does not give the moft favourable opinion either of the tafte or policy of the ancient Egyptian kings, that they fhould execute thofe ftupendous, may I, without offence to other Travellers, add, barbarous monuments of vanity, the Pyramids; and yet leave it to the Greeks to bring the water of the Nile to Alexandria, and give Egypt the ufe of a commodious harbour. The natural confequences of fupplying this fpot with water, and, by thefe means, making it habitable, were of undoubted advantage to the trade and riches, which centered here : and Alexandria, being the great channel and principal mart for Indian commodities, became foon the moft populous and magnificent city then known. It feems not to have occurred to the Greek or Roman writers, who are full of encomiums on the fplendor of this new Capital, that the ground upon which
it ftood was, not long before, too infignificant to deferve a boundary, or to be claimed by any country. Yet fuch was the fate of this coaft in Homer's days. It made no part of Egypt at that time, when the extent of the inundation of the Nile marked the natural limits of that country. That its connexion with this fpot was the work of a more commercial age, is obvious to every traveller, who views that canal at this day; and obferves, that the prefent inhabitants of Alexandria fubfift entirely upon the fupply of water which it continues to convey once a year from the Nile to the ancient refervoirs, which ftill fubfift to that city; and they are totally feparated from the cultivated foil of Egypt by a barren defert, through which the road to Rofetta is marked out by a range of pofts, fixed in the fand for that purpofe.

Having thus added near thirty miles to the voyage of Menelaus by confidering the barren coafts, where Alexandria was afterwards built,
in the light, that it muft no doubt have appeared to him; let us fee, how much nearer we can bring it to the Poet's defcription, by enquiring into the encreafe of that lower part of Egypt in fo long a time.

The acceffion made to the Delta by the mud, which the Nile depofits in the fea, is fo evident a matter of fact, that it could not efcape the obfervation of thofe who have feen and confidered that country with the leaft degree of attention; nor fhould I take up a moment of the Reader's time, to prove what has had the uniform teftimony of travellers for fo many ages, had not the learned Bochart taken it into his head to deny, that any fuch acceffion is made to this coaft, and had not Mr. Pope, Madam Dacier, and many others, implicitly fubfcribed to that opinion.

We fhall find that this error (with others into which it has led the Commentators on this paffage) arofe from an indifcriminate application of fome obfervations to the whole coaft of

104 ON THE ORIGINAL
Egypt, which are true only with regard to one part of it ; and from confounding appearances on the coaft of Delta with thofe on that of Alexandria, which are totally diffimilar. For the coaft of Alexandria is fo far from being fenfible of any acceffion by means of the Nile, that the fea encroaches upon fome parts of it, in fpite of all the care which has been, and is ftill taken to keep it out. I have feen the inhabitants much alarmed at the danger of its breaking into their refervoirs of frefh water; which they have been at confiderable expence to prevent. For fhould either the ancient cifterns of that city, which remain yet fufficiently entire, or the canal, which fill continues, as regularly as the Nile overflows, to convey to them their annual and only fupply of frefh water, by any accident fail, this fpot muft be abandoned, and would again become no more a part of Egypt, than it was in the time of Homer or Menelaus.

But the very reverfe of this is fo certain with regard to the fea-coaft of Delta, that I will venture to fay, it is obvious to the flighteft obfervation on the fpot; nor has it been denied by any traveller, that I know, from Herodotus to the prefent times. It is impoffible to look down upon this fingular country from the top of the great pyramid, and view this narrow ftripe of the moft luxuriant vegetation imaginable, hemmed in on each fide by the extenfive parched deferts of Lybia and Arabia; but fo accurately divided from them, that the extremes of fterility and fertility unite without intermixing, and, though contiguous, are fo diftinct, that a line parallel to the courfe of the river feparates the richeft verdure from the moft barren fand: I fay, it is impoffible to view this ftriking contraft, without inclining to the old opinion, that Egypt is the gift of the Nile.

A more particular examination of this matter puts it out of difpute : the foil is evidently
the fame with the mud brought down by the Nile, and entirely different from the native fand of this country; it extends on each fide as far as the Nile overflows, and no farther ; its perpendicular depth from the furface diminifhes in proportion to its diftance from the river ; nor is its lateral encroachment upon the Arabian and Libyan deferts more evident, than its gaining upon the fea, as the following facts fhew. Thofe, who fail for the coaft of Delta, get into the difcoloured water of the Nile, before they fee land: and by heaving the lead they find the bottom covered with its mud, which fubfides, and acquires confiftence, notwithftanding the agitation of the fea. We find, that fince the Holy War, and even fince the Venetians eftablifhed themfelves here, and by thefe means acquired a monopoly of the Indian trade, before the difcovery of the Cape of Good Hope, places, which were on the fea-fide, are now at fome diftance from it within land.

But this increafe of the Delta muft have been proportionably more fenfible, as we go back to the time when the ifland was formed. For Lower Egypt was a deep bay, fheltered by two promontories, the mud brought down by the Nile muft have been lefs diffipated by the agitation of the fea, and muft of courfe have occafioned a quicker acceffion of land to the Delta, than could be produced fince it has been more expofed. We may therefore conclude, that in the courfe of time, this operation of the Nile will be more and more retarded, till, after a certain projection of the Delta beyond the promontories, it muft entirely ceafe. Thofe who fail upon the coaft difcover feparate fand hills, formerly iflands, but now included in the Delta. Such a barrier at the mouth of the bay muft have contributed greatly to the accumulation of that mud, of which the Delta is formed. And if, independently of every other confideration, we attend to the triangular form of the country, and the manner of its increafe, it is

## 108 ON THE ORIGINAI

plain, that the progrefs of that increment muft become flower, as its bafe, or north fide, grows wider; and that the fame quantity of mud, or flime, which has produced a confiderable acceffion in the laft five or fix hundred years, muft have had a greater effect in the fame time, in proportion as the bafe was narrower.

Upon the whole of this reafoning, it muft appear doubtful, whether any part of Lower Egypt exifted in the Poet's time ; which feems to have been the opinion of ${ }^{e}$ Ariftotle: but, fuppofing the fouth angle of Delta to have been then formed, its diftance from Pharos would make above fifty leagues, which may be called a day's fail ${ }^{f}$, agreeably to the general
e Ariftot. Metaph. 1. I. c. 4.
${ }^{\text {f See Strabo, 1. I. p. 6i. and in Abulfeda. Almegri. Alfo Cor- }}$ tard, p. 8. an hundred Arabian miles.

See Herodotus, 1. 4. c. 86.
The curfus $\pi$ ג设 tiaca. Theophilus in Ptolemy. Geog. 1. I. c. 9. makes it 1000 ftadia.

Herodotus alludes to the ruxhruepor; and fuppofes a fhip to fail eighty miles by day, and feventy by night. See Weffeling's notes upon Herodotus, 1. 4. c. 86.
proportion, which Homer obferves between time and diftance in his navigation.

Having fo far endeavoured to vindicate the Poet, as to the length of this voyage, it may not be improper, while this fubject is before us, to fay fomething of its difficulty and danger, which Menelaus mentions with much dread and anxiety. As fome account of the navigation of this coaft will furnifh the beft comment on this part of the Poet's defcription, I fhall lay before the Reader a narrative of what fell within my own obfervation, relatively to this matter.

I failed, in the morning of the fifth of $\mathrm{Fe}-$ bruary, one thoufand feven hundred and fortythree, in a French fhip, from Latichea in Syria, for Damiata in Egypt. We loft fight of mount Libanus, the higheft land on the Syrian coaft, that evening, and had a fair view of Cyprus next morning. We got into foundings on the coaft of Egypt towards the evening on the third day, and found a flimy bottom, at fome diftance
diftance from the Bogas. This is the name by which the Arabs call the mouth of the river, where there is a bar or ridge of fand, which changes its form and fize, and fhifts its pofition, according to the wind.

Here the fea began to be difcoloured with the water of the Nile, and, in another league, as I looked from the round-top of the mainmaft, the frefh water appeared like an immenfe muddy pond, as diftinct in colour from the fea as the Soane is from the Rhone immediately after the junction of thofe rivers below Lyons. And it extended circularly near three leagues outwards from the mouth of the Nile. The river was, at this feafon, within its banks; but I was told, that the femicircle of frefh water is much more extended, when the Nile overflows Egypt, and that its mixture with the fea is difcoverable fifteen or even twenty leagues from fhore. I fhould think that this account was exaggerated by feamen. The firft objects, that we faw towards the fhore, were the fhips at an-
chor
chor in the road of Damiata. We next got fight of the tops of fome palm trees; and foon after of fome buildings. Laft of all we difcovered the low flat land of Egypt.

Such are the prefent appearances; and fuch, in general, are thofe, which may be collected from Herodotus. His remarks on the face of this country feem to entitle him to more credit, than he has met with, when he fpeaks from his own knowledge, and as an eye-witnefs.

There being no port on the coalt of the Delta, fhips bound for Rofetta or Damiata anchor in an open road, till their bufinefs is done ; expofed to much danger, when the wind blows hard upon that harbourlefs thore. They are therefore ready to llip their cables, and run to fea for fecurity, upon the firft appearance of foul weather.

We had fcarce let go our anchor, in company with a Ragufean bound to the fame port, when it began to thunder and lighten; and the wind, fuddenly fhifting to the north-weft, blew hard.
hard. Night approaching, our preffing object was to get off the coaft, upon which there is no harbour from Alexandria to Mount Carmel. After three days very blowing weather, we made Cyprus, and got into Limiffo, where we were detained three weeks by contrary winds. We failed again for Egypt the thirtieth, and in two days arrived upon the coaft of the Delta.

After the fame fucceffion of appearances fimilar to thofe already defcribed, we got to our anchoring ground, before the Bogas, in doubtful weather. Here a germe (which is a very ftrongbuilt boat of this country, entirely calculated to refift the Bogas), tempted by a reward which cuftom has eftablifhed for the firft boat, that ventures over upon fuch occafions, foon boarded us. By this time, things wore fo gloomy an afpect, that our captain was preparing, in all hafte, to run to fea. To fhare his fate, or to rifk the Bogas, was a point, that called for immediate decifion: for neither the germe, or our veffel, could ftay a moment. I chofe the latter.

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

It is not eafy to imagine any thing more awful than the approach to this Bogas in ftormy weather. The breakers, which were heard and feen at fome diftance, had now the appearance of a fucceffion of cafcades, which we were to pafs through for half a mile. If the moft ftriking and expreffive refemblance of a picture to that appearance in nature, which it attempts to reprefent, is a fufficient proof of the painter's having feen the original, we might conclude, from three ${ }^{5}$ lines in the Iliad, that Homer had been in Egypt, and paffed this Bogas. One of our boatmen got up to the maft-head ; and as his voice could not be heard, he directed our courfe by repeating fignals, which he re-

Thefe lines are faid to have determined Solon and Plato to abandon Poetry, defpairing of ever being able to produce any thing like them. To thofe, who admire the art of making the found an echo to the fenfe, they certainly offer beauties, which are beyond all tranflation.
ceived from a boat within the Bogas, flationed there to pilot germes, in blowing weather, through the breakers on the bar. We ftruck thrice before we got into fmooth water ; and had the mortification to pafs the wreck of our unfortunate Ragufean fellow-traveller, who had not been able to get off the coaft, and perifhed with his crew upon this bar.

There is a proverbial expreffion ufed by the Arab failors, and adopted by the Franks, who frequent thofe feas, that " he, who fears not " the Bogas, fears not the Devil." Indeed the prefent ftate of this coaft feems to juftify the extreme reluctance, which Menelaus expreffes at undertaking this voyage a fecond time; efpecially if we confider the greater diftance he had to run, in his own fhips, without boats calculated for the Bogas, or feamen experienced in that navigation. We may add, that the coaft of Egypt, which now projects fo far, formed a deep bay in his time, which muft have added to the danger, as it was more dif-
ficult then for a fhip to difengage itfelf from the land.

I flatter myfelf, that this account of the antient and prefent ftate of the coaft of Egypt may juftify Homer's account of the length and danger of Menelaus's voyage ; and vindicate him from the charge of ignorance on this head, under which he has fo long laboured.

# HOMER's RELIGION 

## A N D

## MYTHOLOGY.

WE cannot well take into confideration Homer's Religion and Mythology, without fome notice of his Allegory, which has opened fo large a field for ancient and modern fpeculation. It would be needlefs to enter into the extravagant fancies and laboured conjectures, by which the fenfe of the plaineft paffages in the Iliad and Odyffey has been facrificed to this allegorizing humour. Nothing can be more contrary to our idea of the character of his writings, and to that unbiaffed attention to the fimple forms of Nature, which we admire as his diftinguifhing excellence. I do not indeed think that thofe, who read him
with true relifh, and not from affectation, run any rifk of falling into fuch refinement. However, as great pains have been taken to trace the myfterious knowledge, which the Poet is fuppofed to conceal under this dark allegorical veil, up to his Egyptian education; and as a late ingenious Writer ${ }^{a}$ has attempted to fhew the extenfive effects of the Poet's travelling from a country, where Nature governed, to one of fettled rules and a digefted Polity, it may be worth while to take the beft view, we can, of the ftate of learning in Greece and Egypt in Homer's time, in order to fee, what foundation there is for this opinion.

Referring the Reader, for the flate of Homer's Learning, to a particular fection on that head, I fhall now lay before him my reafons for thinking, that the high compliments, which have been fo long paid to the knowledge and wifdom of the antient Egyptians, have not been

> a See Enquiry into the Life and Writings of Homer.
fo well founded as is generally imagined; and I fhall draw thofe reafons from the only fources, which can furnifh evidence of this matter; viz. firf, the monuments which they have left of their tafte and genius; fecondly, the accounts, which other nations have given of them in thefe refpects.

It would be difficult to form a judgment of their literary merit, without a fpecimen of their performance in that way: and I do not find that antiquity has tranfmitted to us even their pretenfions to excellence in compofition. I muft obferve, that, though Egypt produced the Papyrus, its ufe to letters was a Greek difcovery. Their hieroglyphics indeed have been long admired as the repofitory of much wifdom and knowledge ; though there feems great reafon to think, that they were the production of an infant fate of fociety, not yet acquainted with alphabetical ${ }^{b}$ writing. And they have

[^6]
## GENIUS OF HOMER.

been preferved by means of circumftances, which were peculiar to Egypt. For this country had the drieft atmofphere, and the moft durable materials. Hence thefe memorials have been preferved, while monuments of the fame early ftage of knowledge have perifhed in other countries.

Architecture, Sculpture, and Painting, feem to owe little to Egypt. If the temple of Thefeus ftands to this day at Athens an undoubted proof of the great perfection of Greek arts, as early as the battle of Marathon : in a climate fo favourable to buildings as that of Egypt, where there are ftill confiderable remains to be feen of pyramids of fuch perifhable materials as unburnt bricks, fome fragments furely would have been preferved to juftify their pretenfions. But though we are apt to trace every thing back to Egypt, I believe, in thofe arts the Greeks are entirely original, and took their ideas from nature alone : and it appears in Sculpture, that the Egyptians ftuck to their
own ftiff dry manner, even after they were acquainted with the perfect models of the Greek artifts.

Egypt has, no doubt, produced the moft ftupendous and amazing, but I muft add, the moft abfurd and unmeaning public works, to be feen in any country: I mean pyramids, obelifks, labyrinths, artificial lakes, which are without art, elegance, or public utility. Though jealous of ftrangers, they took little pains to fortify their frontier : and feem to have placed their fecurity more in hiding, than defending, themfelves. And though well fituated for commerce, they neglected a good harbour, of which the Greeks fhewed the value and importance, as foon as they got poffeffion of this country.

When the Greeks firft applied to the ftudy of Nature, and travelled to Egypt (fuppofed to have been then the School of fcience) for inftruction, we might reafonably expect fome favourable accounts of them. But, befides, that what we are told of thefe early travellers is
obfcure, and fufpicious, all we can collect from them does not raife our ideas of Egyptian knowledge. If Pythagoras facrificed a hecatomb upon finding out the 47 th propofition of the firft book of Euclid, and Thales an ox on having difcovered how to infcribe a rectangled triangle in a circle, after they had ftudied mathematics in Egypt, the parent of geometry, what opinion does it give us of the knowledge of their mafters in that fcience ${ }^{\text {c }}$ ? The obfcure account we have of their fcheme of joining the Nile and the Red-fea ${ }^{\text {d }}$, looks, as if they did not undertand how to take a level. Nor does it feem unfair to conclude, that this was, like
c Euftathius formed his fyftem of Greek chronology without ap. plying to Egypt, the feat of learning, whence it came.
d To whatever degree of perfection and ufe this work might have been carried by the Perfians, Greeks, Romans, or Mahometans, for fonething is attributed to them all, we have the beft authority to beLieve that neither Sefoftris nor Necos could carry it into execution, though the firft was fo powerful, and the latter was a great promoter of the Egyptian marine ; and had built ports and havens in the $\mathrm{Me}-$ diterranean and Red Sea; the remains of which exifted in the time of Herodotus.

## 122 <br> ON THE ORIGINAL

their other great works, more an object of oftentation than of public utility : for they difcouraged navigation and commerce, and neglected a fine harbour on their own coaft. It is : true we found that their pyramids correfponded exactly with the four cardinal points of the compafs; but how finall a degree of mathematics does that require? and furely Thales having fhewn them how to meafure the heights of thofe pyramids by their fhadow, is a proof of their little progrefs in trigonometry.

But let us proceed to a third period of their hiftory, from which we might expect to draw fomething to form a judgment of their arts and fciences. When the Greeks conquered Phœenicia, Chaldæa, and Egypt, their tafte, and of courfe their curiofity, was at the higheft. Whatever accounts that elegant and learned people may have given of the fchool, from whence they are fuppofed to have received the rudiments of all their knowledge; I can find

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

very little faid of the learning or arts of Egypt; except what they brought there themfelves. Homer was ftudied with more critical attention in Egypt than in any other country, but it was by Greeks : nor do we find that Zenodotus or Ariftarchus, who took fo much pains in fettling the true readings of his works, under the Ptolemies, drew any illuftrations of their author from the productions of the country in which they wrote. Thofe learned editors fuperintended the greateft and choiceft Library, that had ever been feen, of which Ariftotle's valuable collection made a part; yet they have told us nothing of the writers of that country in which it was collected, nor do we find that they left any tranflations into the Greek, except that of the Bible.

If our enquiries into this period are unfuccefsful, we cannot expect much after this country became a Roman province. Strabo, who; with good tafte and a found judgment, was a traveller of curiofity, and a great admirer of an-

## 124 <br> ON THE <br> ORIGINAL

tiquity, had a favourable opportunity from his friendfhip with Ælius Gallus, whom he accompanied as far as Syene and the Æthiopian borders, of knowing what could be learned of this country at that time; but his accounts furnifh nothing to induce us to change our fentiments on this head.

For thefe reafons I am of opinion, that Egypt, though civilized, when Greece was in a ftate of barbarity, never got beyond mediocrity, either in the arts of peace or war. Nor fhall we find this out of the order of things, if we confider the different nature of thofe countries. The fingular advantage of Egypt, was, a climate fo temperate, that little cloathing was neceffary; and a foil fo fertile, that it yielded food with very little labour. And its frtuation in the tract of the Eaft India trade will account for its riches. But thefe circumftances, to which it owes antiquity, population, and wealth, are not favourable to genius. Great efforts and happy exertions, either of mind or body,
body, are not to be expected in a country where Nature has fo well provided againft hunger and cold, and where an univerfal famenefs of foil, and a conftant ferenity of kky , afford nothing to awake the fancy or roufe the paffions. Compare this with the landfcape of Greece, the varieties of her foil, and the viciffitude of her feafons; and we fhall not think it extraordinary, that the arts of life fhould begin in one of thofe countries, and be carried to perfection in the other.

Having faid thus much of the fuppofed nurfe of that myfterious learning, which the Poet is faid to have brought from Egypt, and wrapped up in allegory; let us bring the Reader back to his true character as a Painter, and fee if we cannot find marks of imitation even in his Religion and Mythology. I believe that a comparative view of the divine truths of his Theology, and the ingenious fictions of his Mythology, will fhew, that, as far as he was at liberty, he drew both fyftems from an accurate and
$126 \quad$ ON THE ORIGINAL
comprehenfive obfervation of Nature, under the direction of a fine imagination, and a found underftanding.

As to his Religion, it would be idle, indeed unfair, to introduce a few general obfervations; which I fhall offer on this head, by common-placè exclamations, againft the grofs extravagances of the heathen creed. For though we muft acknowledge, that the general conduct of Homer's gods would even difgrace humanity ; yet, when we confider the pure and fublime notions of the Divine Nature, which fo frequently occur in his writings, it is but juftice to fuch exalted fentiments of the Supreme Being, to pronounce them incompatible with the belief of thofe ridiculous abfurdities, which diftinguith the opinions of the multitude from thofe of the Poet.

He believed the unity, fupremacy, omnipotence, and omnifcience of the Divine Nature, Creator, and Difpofer of all things : his power, wifdom, juftice, mercy, and truth, are inculcated in various parts of the Iliad and Odyffey: the immor-

## GENIUS OF HOMER,

immortality of the foul, a future ftate, rewards and punifhments, and moft of the principles of found divinity, are to be found in his writings.

This looks much lefs like the religion of myftery, than of common fenfe; and thofe fublime but evident truths want not the illuftrations of deep learning. They are obvious to the plain underftanding of every thinking man, who looking abroad and confulting his own breaft, as Homer did, compares what he fees with what he feels, and from the whole draws fair conclufions.

Even his Mythology, confidered with a view to his original character, will difcover, if I be not miftaken, fome original ftrokes of the Painter and of his country. It feems to conftitute a very diftinguifhing difference between true and falfe religion; that while the evidence of the firft is univerfal, of every country; and coextenfive with creation, the origin of the latter may be often traced to the local prejudices of a particular foil and climate. Star
worfhip was the native idolatry of a ferene 1 ky and defart plains, where the beauties of the heavens are as ftriking as the reft of the external face of Nature is dreary and lifelefs. In vain fhould we look for Naiades, Dryades, Oriades, \&c. among the divinities of a country, without fprings, rivers, trees, or mountains, and almoft without vegetation. Thefe were the natural acquifitions of fupertition in her more northern progrefs.

What thare Homer had in dreffing up and modelling the fables of the Heathen gods, can, at this time, be little more than matter of mere conjecture ; it would however be unreafonable to think, that they were of his own creation. I fhould rather fuppofe, that the liberties of poetical embellifhment, which he may have taken with the popular creed of his time, were ftrongly engrafted upon vulgar traditional fuperftitions, which had already laid ftrong hold of the paffions and prejudices of his countrymen; an advantage, which fo perfect a judge
of human nature would be very cautious of forfeiting. For when the religion of poetry and that of the people were the fame, any attempt of fudden innovation in fuch an eftablifhment would have been a hazardous experiment, which neither a good Citizen nor a good Poet would care to undertake. I fhall therefore venture to conclude, that the part of the Poet's fiction, which difhonours his Deities with the weaknefs and paffions of human nature, was founded in popular legends and vulgar opinion, for which every good poet, from Homer to Shakefpeare, has thought proper to have great complaifance. Take from that original genius of our own country the popular belief in his ghofts and hobgoblins, his light fairies and his dapper elves, with other fanciful perfonages of the Gothic mythology; and you fap the true foundation of fome of the moft beautiful fictions, that ever Poet's imagination produced. That Homer carried this too far, and ftudying to pleafe neglected to inftruct, may be very true;

## $130 \quad$ ON THE ORIGINAL

for though Plato's feverity on this head has been criticifed, we muft find it extremely becoming his zeal for the infeparable interefts of religion and virtue, if we confider that he had weighty reafons, which do not reach Shakefpeare's mythology, to be alarmed at examples of vice and immorality in the very perfons, who were at that time the acknowledged objects of public religious worfhip.

Though the perfons and perhaps fome part of the action of his fable might have been originally taken from Egypt and the Eaft : yet we know that his figures, I may fay portraits, were his own; and the fcenery of his Mythology is Grecian. And (what ftrengthens our conjectures with regard to his country) of the various perfpectives, into which we may attempt to reduce this Greek mythological fcenery, the Ionian point of view will appear predominant.

I fear, I may appear prejudiced to my fubject, if I look for Nature in this imaginary pro-

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

vince, and expect a regard for truth even in the Poet's fable. Yet I cannot help thinking, that, where his perfons are moft ideal, his fcene is not lefs real ; and that when his fubject carries him beyond life, and his Divine agents, or (in the language of criticifm) his machinery is introduced, the action is carried on with greater powers, no doubt, and upon a larger fcale; but with the fame attention to a juft proportion, and generally in the fame fubordination to the invariable laws of time and place. This is a management, which, though it cannot entirely command affent, foftens extravagance, and leads the Reader fo infenfibly to fancy reality in fiction, by rendering both conformable to the fame general rules of poffibility and confiftence, that it is not eafy to fay, where the Hiftorian ends, or the Poet begins.

And yet I defpair of giving fatisfaction on this head, within the compafs, which I have prefcribed to myfelf: for though the important and frequent ufe of the machinery, in contributing

## 132 <br> ON THE ORIGINAL

fo largely to a fpirited fucceffion of interefting variety, and efpecially in relieving the eye from too much of the Scamandrian plain, muft be obvious to every attentive reader; yet the eafy tranfition, by which this is effected, can only be difcovered by a nicer examination of thofe claffical regions, which gave birth, or at leaft gave fyftem and maturity, to his fable. If we form to ourfelves a juft idea of the refpective fituation, diftance, and perfpective, of Olympus, Ida, the Grecian camp, \&c. we fhall find Homer's celeftial geography (if I may fo call it) fo happily connected with his Map of Troy, that the fcene is thifted from one to the other naturally, and with a certain mixture of circumftantial truths, which operates unobferved, and throws at leaft an air of poffibility into the wildeft excurfions of fancy. I thall explain myfelf by example.

Jupiter, feated on Mount Gargara, the fummit of Ida, not fufpecting, that any of the gods would violate the neutrality he had fo ftrictly enjoined, turns his eyes from the flaughter up-
GENIUS OF HOMER.
on the Scamandrian plain to the peaceful fcenes of Thrace and Myfia. But Neptune, anxious for the diftreffed Greeks, had placed himfelf on the top of Samothrace, which commands a profpect of Ida, Troy, and the fleet. Having from hence obferved Jupiter turn his back upon the fcene of action, he refolves to feize that opportunity of annoying the Trojans. With this view he goes home to Aegos for his armour, and proceeds thence to the field of battle, putting up his chariot and horfes between Imbros and Te nedos. At the fame time Juno, not lefs interefted in the Grecian caufe, difcovers from Olympus, what is paffing at the fhips. And watching the motions of Jupiter and Neptune, fhe forms her plan accordingly for rendering the operations of the latter effectual, by keeping Jupiter's attention diverted another way. Having with this view procured the ceftus or girdle of Venus, fhe proceeds, firf to Lemnos, to follicit the aid of the god of Sleep, and thence to Jupiter on Gargara.

I doubt

I doubt much, whether any Reader has ever fufpected, that this fanciful piece of machinery is fo ftrictly geographical, that we cannot enter into the boldnefs and true fpirit of the Poet's conceptions upon this occafion, without a map. But if he examines it in that light, he will be pleafed to find, that a view of the land and water here defcribed, under a certain perfpective; clears up the action, and converts, what may otherwife appear crowded and confufed, into diftinct and pleafing variety. He will then fee, that the mere change of Jupiter's pofition, while it introduces a moft beautiful contraft between fcenes of innocence and tranquillity, and thofe of devaftation and bloodihed, is effential to the epifode of Neptune and Juno. He will attend thofe Divinities with new pleafure, through every ftep of their progrefs. The mighty ftrides of the firf, and the enchanting defcription of his voyage, long admired as one of the happieft efforts of a truly poetical imagination, will improve upon a furvey of the original fcenery, when its correfpondence

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

correfpondence with the fable is difcovered. Juno's ftages are ftill more diftinctly marked: the goes from Olympus by Pieria and Æmathia, to Athos; from Athos, by fea, to Lemnos, where, having engaged the god of Sleep in her interefts, fhe continues her courfe to Imbros; and from Imbros to Lectum, the moft confiderable promontory of Ida; here leaving the fea, fhe proceeds to Gargara, the fummit of that mountain.

When I attempted to follow the fteps of thefe poetical journies, in my eye, from Mount Ida, and other elevated fituations on the Æolian and Ionian fide of the Ægean fea; I could take in fo many of them as to form a tolerable picture of the whole. But I could not make this experiment with the fame fuccefs from any ftation in European Greece. This induces me to fuppofe the compofition to be Afiatic, and that the original idea of Neptune and Juno's journey was moft probably conceived in the neighbourhood of Troy.

136 ON THE ORIGINAL
I muft own, that in this fort of inquiry we are apt to indulge our fancy; and it is not without fome apprehenfions of falling into this error, that, by way of farther explanation, I rifk the following conjecture. When I was in thefe claffical countries, I could not help tracing one of the moft ancient pieces of heathen Mythology up to its fource, I mean the war of the Titans with the gods. For though the fcene of this ftory lies in old Greece, yet fome of its embellifhments look very like the production of an Ionian imagination. I have already taken notice of the beauties of a weftern evening profpect from this coaft. When the fun goes down behind the cloud-capped mountains of Macedonia and Theffaly, there is a picturefque wildnefs in the appearance, under certain points of view, which naturally calls to mind the old fable of the rebel giants bidding defiance to Jupiter, and fcaling the heavens, as the fanciful fuggeftion of this rugged perfpective. And we find this ftriking face of nature adapted
adapted to fo bold a fiction with a fitnefs and propriety, which its extravagance would forbid us to expect; for it was by no means a matter of indifference, which mountains were to be employed, or in what order they were to be piled, to effect this daring efcalade. If we compare Homer and Virgil's account of this matter with the prefent fate of the country, we fhall find a variation in their defcriptions, which, while it fufficiently diftinguifhes the Roman copy from the Greek original, will beft explain my meaning.

There was an old tradition ${ }^{\circ}$ in Greece, which is preferved there to this day, that Offa

> Od. xi. 314.
> " Ter funt conati imponere Pelio Offam
> "Scilicet, atque Offæ frondofum involvere Olympum."
> Virg. Geor. i. 28 I .

Homer's order is "Olympus, Offa, Pelion;" Virgil's is "Pelion, "Offa, Olympus." See Strabo and Mad. Dacier; the firft is obfcure, and the latter feems to have miftaken his meaning. The Thef-

## 138 <br> ONTHE <br> ORIGINAL

and Olympus were originally different parts of the fame mountain, of which the firft formed the fummit, and the latter the bafe, till they were feparated by an earthquake. It is not improbable that their fize and fhape, as they appear under an eaftern point of view, fhould have given rife to this tradition, and perhaps fuggefted to the inventor of the fable, or, if you pleafe, to the Poet, who firf adapted it to this Grecian fcenery, the order of piling them one upon another. But Virgil, who never faw, or never attended to, this profpect, has deviated both from Homer, and Nature, in placing thofe mountains fo as to form an inverted pyramid.

It muft however be acknowledged, that Virgil feldom errs by departing from Homer : if his
falians faid, that Neptune made the Valley of Tempe, through which the Peneus flows, alluding to this earthquake; and Herodotus approves that opinion; fee his Polyhymnia, and the Picture of Neptune in Philoftratus, feparating thofe mountains; fee alfo Strabo; 1x. 430 , and 53 I .

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

machinery will not bear fo fcrupulous a review as that of the Greek Poet, it is in general lefs his fault than his misfortune; nor is the manifeft inferiority of the Æneid, in this refpect, to be laid to his charge. A great part of his fcene of action, though it has fince acquired no fmall thare of claffical fame, was not at that time fufficiently confecrated to the purpofes of poetry, by the birth, habitation, intrigues, and achievements of gods and heroes. Nor is the geographical difpofition of Latium fo favourable to fabulous adventure as that of Greece, where a moft pleafing mixture of land and water is wonderfully calculated for a quick fucceffion of fcenery, affording more diftinct variety than could well be imagined within the fame compafs. It was here alone that the dull creed of Egypt could be extended, and modeled into that fanciful fyftem of Mythology, which Homer has fo effectually entailed upon his poetical pofterity, that few of his legitimate fons have ventured to fhake off that

$$
\mathrm{T}_{2} \text { incumbrance; }
$$

incumbrance; and perhaps not one, who has not failed in the attempt. In accommodating this moft poetical religion and picturefque country to the plan of the Iliad and Odyffey, he had only to chufe and fhift the rich materials of this engaging fable and romantic fcenery; fufceptible, under his management, even to a dramatic propriety, of the moft natural, and yet moft diverfified combinations and tranfitions, that fancy could fuggeft. While Virgil, not daring to lofe fight of his great model, not only brings his gods from Greece, but his thepherds from Arcadia, and his fwans from Cayfter ; if Diana dances, it muft be on the banks of the Eurotas.

That the Roman Poet has many obligations to Homer, is evident to the flighteft perufal of their different compofitions. But the difficulties under which he laboured, in adapting the beauties of the Iliad and Odyffey to a later age and different meridian, have not, to my knowledge, been obferved. Whenever Ho-
GENIUS OF HOMER.
mer attempted to furprize and aftonifh his audience with fomething ftrange, conforming himfelf to the known fate of the globe in his days, he carried them far weft of his own country, to the unfrequented coaft of Italy. But Science, unluckily for both Poets, making her progrefs in the fame weftern direction, had, before Virgil's time, diffipated that darknefs (fo favourable to the marvellous,) in which Italy was involved, in the heroic ages. The author of the Æneid found Circe's ifland in his neighbourhood, and the country of the Læftrigones among the gardens of the Roman nobility. The diftance of the fcene, which was fo convenient to Homer, ceafed to have its operation with regard to the Roman Poet, whofe countrymen, however credulous of Eaftern wonders, had not fo much faith in romantic ftories of ftrange adventures nearer home. I dare fay the Ithaca of Homer never raifed a fmile in his contemporary audience; though and Greece, treat it in a ftyle of jocularity natural enough from the mafters of the world to fo diminutive a kingdom.

## HOMER's MANNERS.

OF the feveral proofs which might be alledged in favour of Homer's knowledge of different countries, his lively delineations of national character muft have furnifhed the ftrongeft and moft pleafing to thofe, who lived near his time ; whilft the original features of thofe peculiarities were enough difcernible to bear a comparifon, with what we find of them in his writings : where, what he has left of this kind, is marked with too much precifion, and fupported throughout with too much confiftence, to allow us to think that he had acquired his knowledge of mankind at home.

But while the eaftern traveller finds the veftiges of thofe characterizing circumftances, which once diftinguifhed the inhabitants of particular tracts, either totally obliterated, or at leaft too faint to be traced with any tolerable degree
degree of certainty; he will difcover a general refemblance between the ancient and prefent manners of thofe countries, fo ftriking, that we cannot without injuftice to our fubject pafs it over unnoticed. For perhaps nothing has tended fo much to injure the reputation of that extraordinary genius in the judgment of the prefent age, as his reprefentation of cuftoms and manners fo very different from our own. Our polite neighbours the French feem to be moft offended at certain pictures of primitive fimplicity, fo unlike thofe refined modes of modern life, in which they have taken the lead; and to this we may partly impute the rough treatment which our Poet received from them about the end of the laft, and the beginning of this, century. Though I muft obferve, that if upon that occafion he met with unfair and ungenerous enemies, he alfo found fome warm and refpectable friends ${ }^{a}$.

To
${ }^{2}$ The principal managers of this controverfy were Boileau, Madame Dacier, Boivin, \&c. on the fide of Homer, and La Motte, Perrault, Fenelon,

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

To reconcile ourfelves to ufages and cuftoms fo very oppofite to our own, is a tafk too difficult for the generality of mankind; and therefore Homer's manners muft ever be liable to exceptions in proportion to their difference from thofe of his Readers. We may add, that many beautiful allufions to the times, for which he wrote, are irretrievably loft, even to the moft converfant in antiquities. However, as we found the manners of the Iliad ftill preferved in fome parts of the Eaft, nay retaining, in a remarkable degree, that genuine caft of natural fimplicity, which we admire in his works and the facred books, it may not be improper to inquire, how fuch an invariability in the modes

Fenelon, and Fontenelle, \&xc. who took part againft him. Without entering into the merits of a difpute which was carried on with unbecoming acrimony on both fides, we may venture to fay, upon the whole, that the Poet was more abufed and more complimented upon that occafion than he deferved; and as his enemies charged him with faults he is not guilty of, fo his friends difcovered beauties in him, of which he never dreamed. But I muft obferve that the loudeft in their abufe of Homer were thofe, who did not underftand the language in which he wrote.

## 146 ON THE ORIGINAL

of life fhould be peculiar to that part of the world, before we examine how far this refemblance between fuch diftant periods extends.

That fo many of the cuftoms of Homer's age, and ftill more of the antient Jews, fhould be continued down to the prefent times, in countries, which have undergone fuch a variety of political revolutions, is extraordinary. Prefident Montefquieu's manner of accounting for this fingular ftability of Eaftern manners is not at all fatisfactory in my opinion. I fhall propofe a conjecture on this head, which occurred in that part of our travels through Arabia, where we found this refemblance moft ftriking. But that the Reader may form a better judgment on this matter, it will be neceffary to lay before him a general view of the interior and uncultivated part of that Peninfula, and its inhabitants.

There is perhaps no country in the world lefs capable of variation, either for better or worfe, than the extenfive deferts of Arabia.

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

The former magnificence of Palmyra, which flourifhed in fo remarkable a degree in the midft of thofe uncultivated plains, though now defolate and in ruins, may appear to contradict this opinion. But if we confider the motives and means which produced a moft magnificent and opulent city in fo extraordinary a fituation, it will remove this difficulty. The firft inhabitants of Tedmor could have no temptation to fettle there, except on account of the fountain, which we have elfewhere defcribed ${ }^{b}$. This made it, at all times, the moft convenient refting-place between the Euphrates and the cultivated parts of Syria on the fea-coaft; the poffeffion of which effectually commanded the paffage of the defert. For neither troops nor caravans could proceed without the permiffion of the proprietors of this fountain, of which we had fufficient proof in our journey to this place. For though our camels bore the paffage

[^7]of the defert very well, our horfes and mules were fo languid and exhaufted by a march of twenty-fix hours on thofe fandy plains, in a hot fun, without a drop of water, that I am convinced they could not have gone much farther. Palmyra, being thus poffeffed, by fituation alone; of the balance both of power and commerce between the eaftern and weftern world, then contending for the empire of the whole, made aftonifhing efforts to change the face of that country, the only poffible way of changing its manners. Water was brought, at incredible labour and expence, from diftant mountains, to produce that vegetation, which Nature had denied; but with fo little fuccefs, that even the attempt, great as it was, has but narrowly efcaped ${ }^{c}$ oblivion: fo that this fingular fpot has

[^8]has not only relapfed into its primitive condition and appearance, (the vaft ruins excepted,) but has recovered its priftine inhabitants, with their cuftoms, manners, language, and, what is moft extraordinary, their traditions. In vain did we attempt to explain to the Arabs any fact recorded on the marbles, which we found there. They treated the account of fome of thofe buildings, which we read to them from the infcriptions, with great contempt, as the invidious contrivance of later times to rob Solomon the fon of David (Salman Ebn Doud) of the honour of having erected them. In fhort, Palmyra and Zenobia are names abfolutely unknown at this day to the Bedouins of the defert; where Tedmor and ${ }^{\text {d }}$ Solomon are the conftant fubjects of encomium and admiration.
nic manner, without giving any reafon for it; talking of thofe who had given fome account of thofe remains, he fays, "Quorum tamen " nollem fidem præftare." See his notes on Pliny, lib. v. cap. 25. d See Palmyra.

150 ON THE ORIGINAL
It feems univerfally true with regard to a people habituated to the fweets of unbounded liberty, that they are not eafily tempted to refign the roving pleafures of that unhoufed free condition for the quiet, eafe, fecurity, or even luxuries, of regular fociety. This obfervation may be juftly applied to the true Bedouin. The Hottentot or Cherokee is not fonder of his native woods, than the wandering Arab is of his fandy domain. As his wants are few, for he knows only thofe of Nature ; fo his defires are confined; for he either fubdues, or affects to difclaim, thofe he cannot gratify. Thus Architecture and Agriculture are not merely matters of indifference to him, as things out of his reach ; he holds them in contempt, priding himfelf in his poor tent, under the walls of cities; and defpifing tillage as a mean occupation, compared with his rambling paftoral life. This averfion to the hufbandman is reciprocal, and a fhepherd has ever been an abomination to an Egyptian. The Arab refpects birth and family, about

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

which the Turks are indifferent; is rather more rigid, than they are, in his expectations of female referve; is not addicted to their unnatural paffion, but agrees with them in their exclufion of women from fociety. He is temperate, brave, friendly, hofpitable, true to his engagements, nice in his point of honour, and, in general, fcrupuloufly obfervant of the duties of his religion : yet his ideas of plunder and rapine are perfectly conformable to thofe of the heroic and patriarchal times. Thus is his life ftrangely divided between deeds of cruelty, violence, and injuftice, on the one hand; and the moft generous acts of humanity on the other.

Breeding cattle is his profeffion; hunting and hawking are his principal amufements; while robbery and devaftation are not lefs the objects of his ambition, than of his avarice. He lives conftantly in tents, is much on horfeback, always armed ; and almoft conftantly meditating enterprize, or confulting retreat. To this fate of continual action or alarm his circumftances

## 152 <br> O N THE <br> ORIGINAL

are peculiarly adapted; for his property, his family, his bufinefs, his pleafures, and I may add, his laws and his religion (or more properly his courts of juftice and places of worfhip) are as moveable as his perfon.

The Arabs boaft a purer and more unmixed antiquity, than any other nation : hiftory, and the nature of their country, feem to concur in the fupport of this claim.

According to the Mofaic account, Arabia muft have been among thofe countries, which were firft peopled. And there is good reafon to believe, that the inland parts of that Peninfula have never been conquered, notwithftanding the claims of fo many different nations, who have, all in their turn, reckoned the Arabs among their fubjects.

As to the prefent pretenfions of the Ottoman Porte to dominion over Arabia, they feem to reft much upon the fame footing with thofe of former ages. I never travelled in any part of thofe deferts, where it would not have been dangerous
dangerous to produce my Turkifh firman or paffport ; and where a janiffary, inftead of procuring that fecurity and refpect, which I experienced from his protection in provinces acknowledging obedience to the Grand Seignor, would not have expofed me to abufe and infult. The prefents (a term of extenfive fignification in the Eaft) which are diftributed annually by the Bafhaw of Damafcus to the feveral Arab princes, through whofe territory he conducts the caravan of pilgrims to Mecca, are at Conftantinople called a free gift; and confidered as an act of the Sultan's generofity towards his indigent fubjects; while, on the other hand, the Arab Shecks deny even a right of paffage through the diftricts of their command, and exact thofe fums as a tax due for the permiffion of going through their country. In the frequent bloody contefts, which the adjuftment of thofe fees produces, the Turks complain of robbery, and the Arabs of invafion. This is the fubftance of all, that I could procure on this

## 154 <br> O N THE <br> ORIGINAL

head by diligent inquiry, not only at Conftantinople, and in the defert, but at Damafcus. At the laft place I had an opportunity of collecting the moft authentic information on both fides of the queftion.

The Arabs of Paleftine have the fame ideas with regard to that country. They confider it as their hereditary property from the earlieft times, notwithftanding many temporary invafions of their right. And though there is now an Aga at Jerufalem, acting under the Bafhaw of Damafcus, he looks more like a military officer levying contributions in an enemy's country, than the governor of a province, in acknowledged allegiance to the Sultan. He has no influence, no refpect paid him, even no fecurity but in his walls, and in his military force. The pilgrims, who do not purchafe Arab protection, are frequently plundered within fight of the holy fepulchre, and at the very gates of the capital ${ }^{\mathrm{e}}$.

[^9]
## GENIUS OF HOMER.

In this fketch of the interior of Arabia, which has, to the beft of my obfervation, all the accuracy, that fo general a defcription will admit; the Reader will perhaps acknowledge with me (as one caufe, which may have contributed towards the uniformity and ftability of Oriental manners,) a perpetual and inexhauftible ftore of the aboriginal modes and cuftoms of primeval life. Thefe are inacceffible to the varieties and fluctuations, which conqueft, commerce, arts, or agriculture, introduce in other places; and expand, or contract, their circle of influence on the neighbouring countries, according to their vicinity, their intercourfe, and the various revolutions of their refpective fortunes.

But it is impoffible to do this fubject juftice, without taking likewife into confideration the manners ${ }^{f}$ of the facred writers, which come fo
much

[^10]
## 156 ON THE ORIGINAL

much nearer thofe of Arabia than Homer's, as they lived nearer that country, and as moft of the fcenes, which they defcribe, lie either in it, or contiguous to it. As to the conformity of ftyle and fentiment between thofe writers, and the poet, it is no more, than what we are to expect in juft copies of the fame original : nor does it feem at all neceffary to account for the agreement from Homer's fuppofed knowledge of the Jewifh learning through the Egyptian priefts, as fome ingenious men have too loofely conjectured.

To enter into this comparifon of the Heroic, Patriarchal, and Bedouin manners, with that minutenefs, to which it may hereafter be extended in the journal of my Eaftern travels, would exceed the purpofe of this abftract. I
of the Heroic, or any age, (for even the Spartan education never carried a fenfe of honour, contempt of danger, patience of pain, further than fome of the Indian tribes); yet in general their ftage of civilization is too far hort of that, which the Poet defcribes, to come under our prefent confideration.
fhall at prefent content myfelf with laying before the Reader fome of the moft ftriking features in this refemblance, which I thall confider feparately.

The traveller, who has time and opportunities of making obfervations on the manners and cuftoms of thofe countries, which I have vifited in the Eaft, will ( 1 ) be furprifed to fee how far diffimulation and diffidence are carried in that part of the world. He will (2) be fhocked at the fcenes of cruelty, violence, and injuftice, which muft neceffarily fall within his notice, as he will (3) be charmed with the general fpirit of hofpitality, which prevails fo much more there than in Europe ; he will (4) regret the lofs of female fociety, and be difgufted at the licentious ftyle of pleafantry, which takes place in its room. When he fees perfons of the higheft rank employed in the loweft domeftic duties, he will (5) be offended at the meannefs of fuch occupations: and as to the general turn
of wit and humour, it will (6) appear either flat and infipid, or coarfe and indelicate.

But when he finds fimilar reprefentations of life in Homer, he will conclude, that they are not the capricious fingularities of a particular age or country; but that they may be traced up to fome common caufes : perhaps to the nature of foil and climate, and to the fpirit of that unequal legiflation, to which Oriental timidity has hitherto indolently fubmitted; not daring to affert the natural rights of mankind. Let us now fee how far the fix general claffes, into which I have divided the fimilarities of the antient Greek and Jewifh, and the prefent Arabian manners (merely in conformity to the order in which obfervations of this kind occurred in our travels) are connected with the fame imperfect fate of fociety.
I. There is nothing more remarkable in the manners of the Eaft, efpecially to an Englifh traveller, than the degree of refinement, to which

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

which profound diffimulation is carried in all ranks, but efpecially among thofe in power. In the vifits and common intercourfe of the Great, more attention is paid to the looks than to the words of the company : and the fpeaker generally weighs, what he is to fay, by the countenance of the perfon he converfes with, rather than by his own fentiments or opinion of the queftion. He accommodates his language much lefs to truth and matter of fact, than to the private purpofes of his hopes or fears. In fhort, all confidence is deftroyed by the defpotifm of the Eaft. Sufpicion begins with the prince, and from him a general diffidence fpreads through every rank and order, ending only in the man, who has nothing to fear, becaufe he has nothing to lofe. The arts of difguife are in thofe countries the great arts of life; and the character of Ulyffes would form a perfect model for thofe, who wifh to make their way in it with fecurity and refpect. A fpy, who is fecretly employed in other countries,
tries, is here an avowed officer of ftate. But then, in proportion to the mutual diftruft, which fo univerfally prevails in the feveral departments of government, confidence between individuals, where it exifts at all, is carried great lengths; and the Arab hiftory, which is fo full of political treachery, abounds alfo in accounts of private friendfhips, which do not fall fhort of thofe of Pylades and Oreftes, Achilles and Patroclus, or David and Jonathan.
II. Cruelty, violence, and injuftice, are fo evidently the refult of defective government, that it is unneceffary to look for any other general caufe of the fcenes of this fort, with which Homer abounds, in common with other ancient writers, and agreeably to the prefent manners of thofe countries. For when every man is, in a great meafure, judge in his own caufe, vices of this clafs are not only more frequent, but, in foro confcientic, lefs criminal than in a civilized ftate, where the individual transfers his refentments to the community, and private in-

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

jury expects redrefs from public juftice : where the legiflature does not engage for our perfonal fecurity, we have a right to ufe fuch means, as are in our power, in order to deftroy the aggreffor, who would deftroy us. In fuch cafes bodily ftrength and courage muft decide moft contefts, while, on the other hand, craft, cunning, and furprize, are the legitimate weapons of the weak againft the ftrong. We accordingly find, that both the antient and modern hiftory of the Eaft is a continued narrative of bloodihed and treachery; and in the Heroic times homicide was fo common, that we fee the poet alluding to a fugitive murderer taking fhelter under the roof of a ftranger (to efcape, not public juftice, but the revenge of the relations of the deceafed) as a familiar occurrence in life. Some of the favourite perfonages of the Iliad and Odyffey had fled their country for this crime ; and moft of Homer's heroes would, in the prefent age, be capitally convicted, in any country in Europe, on the Poet's evidence.
III. But that hofpitality fhould be derived, in any degree, from the fame fource, may feem a paradox to thofe who have not obferved, that this virtue prevails in moft countries, and in the different provinces of each country, very much in proportion to the idlenefs, poverty, and infecurity, which attend a defective police. As diffimulation may be properly called an Oriental vice, fo hofpitality will retain the name of an Oriental virtue; and both will prevail in the Eaft, as long as the Arab mode of government continues in that part of the globe. It is fome confolation, in fo wretched a fate of fociety, that hofpitality fhould be moft cultivated, where it is moft wanted. In Arabia, the rights of hofpitality (fo properly called the point of honour of the Eaft) are the happy fubftitute of pofitive law; which, in fome degree, fupplies the place of juftice, connecting, by a voluntary intercourfe of difinterefted offices, thofe vagabond tribes, who defpife legiflation, deny the perfect rights of mankind, and fet the civil ma-

## GENIUS OF HOMER. $\quad 163$

giftrate at defiance. A ftrong inftance of the powers of that generous fympathizing principle in the focial conftitution of our nature, which the wifeft government will encourage ; and which the moft depraved cannot fupprefs.
IV. We muft acknowledge, that this moft pleafing feature, in a portrait of Heroic, Patriarchal, and Modern Oriental life, is fadly contrafted by a gloomy part of the picture, which produces the moft friking difference between our manners and theirs; I mean, that unnatural feparation of the fexes, which precludes the female half from that fhare in the duties and amufements of life, which the common interefts of fociety demand.

The bad effects of this tyrannical profcription of the moft amiable part of the creation (true characteriftic of favage life) are only known to thofe, who experience the happinefs of a more liberal diftribution of the bufinefs, and pleafures of the male and female province, which not only foothes the cares, and enlivens

164 ON THE ORIGINAL
the joys of the retired, domeftic fcene: but, in the more active and enlarged fphere of ambition and enterprize, foftens ferocity, while it animates indifference, and rouzes into action the nobleft powers of the mind. What a blank muft we then find in the manners of a country, where that fex, to which Nature feems to have intrufted fo extenfive an influence over the moft active period of our lives, is debafed by a moft humiliating fervitude and banifhment, which deprives us of the moft powerful motives to great and generous undertakings! Yet fuch was the Heroic and Patriarchal ftate of fociety; and fuch it is, at this day, in the Eaft; with a difference, however, that is much in favour of Homer's manners: for though the female fubordination is ftrongly marked in the Iliad and Odyffey, yet women feem to make a more confiderable part of fociety there than among the antient Jews; and certainly much more than the prefent Oriental reftrictions on this head permit.

## GENIUS OF HOMER. 165

As the influence of a cuftom fo fatal to public and private happinefs muft have extended, in fome degree, to the whole fyftem of Heroic manners; it is impoffible to do juftice to the original productions of genius in that age, without making allowance for its effects in a true picture of life. Is it not very remarkable, that Homer, fo great a mafter of the tender and pathetic, who has exhibited human Nature in almoft every fhape, and under every view, has not given a fingle inftance of the powers and effects of love, diftinct from fenfual enjoyment, in the Iliad ${ }^{g}$ ? though the occafion
g Mr. Pope has obferved, "That pity and the fofter paffions are " not of the nature of the Iliad;" he might have faid, that they are. not of the character of Homer's manners. Yet, when they are introduced amidft the terrors of death and flaughter, the contraft is irrefiftible: and a tender fcene in the Iliad, like a cultivated fpot in the Alps, derives new beauties from the horrors, which furround it. Indeed had he left us but one fpecimen of this kind, the interview of Hector and Andromache, in the fixth book, this would have been fufficient to fhew his entire command over our fofteft feelings. Should I prefume to fee a fault in this admired picture, it is one that falls, not upon the Poet, but his manners; and may help to explain my ideas on this matter.

## 166 ON THE ORIGINAL

occafion of the war, which is the fubject of that poem, might fo naturally introduce fomething
of
matter. Andromache having raifed our pity and compaffion to the utmoft fretch, that Tragedy can carry thofe paffions; Hector anfiwers,

Н иथı в $\mu 01 \tau \alpha \delta \varepsilon \pi \alpha u \tau \alpha \mu \varepsilon \lambda \varepsilon \ell$, $\gamma \cup \nu \alpha!$.
and concludes,
A $\lambda \lambda$ ' $\varepsilon 15$ onov isod, \&c.
His meaning here was to divert Andromache's attention to other objects, and the expreffion was meant to convey the utmoft tendernefs; but has it that effect upon us? is not the Englifh Reader offended at a certain indelicacy in thofe words, which Homer puts in the mouth of an affectionate hufband to his wife, and, in another place, of a moft dutiful fon to his mother? See Odyff. Ф350. In fhort, the whole behaviour of Telemachus to Penelope, however refpectful, puts us in mind of the Athenian law, which conftituted the fon, when hewas of age, the $\boldsymbol{\varepsilon}$ upros, or guardian, of his mother. Indeed that republic feems to have banifhed women not only from a fhare of their amufements, but virtues. When an Oration was delivered in honour of thofe, who died for their country in battle, they were permitted, it is true, to be prefent: but with what an impolitic mortification to their fex do we find that indulgence difgraced, when Pericles pronounced the funeral oration upon thofe, who fell in the firft year of the Peloponnefian war. For having enforced every argument, that eloquence could fuggeft upon that folemn and interefting occafion, when he turns to the widows and female relations of the deceafed, he
of this kind : nor can I allow the ftory of Ulyffes and Calypfo, in the Odyffey, to come up to our ideas of that paffion, any more than that of ${ }^{h}$ Jupiter and Juno, Mars and Venus, and fome other love-fcenes of primitive manners. Virgil's age happily fupplied him with thofe pictures, to which Homer was a ftranger ; and he availed himfelf moft fuccefsfully addreffes them with an unpardonable coldnefs. He tells them, that he fhall fay little: that he hopes, that they will not be worfe than Nature made them : and that their greateft honour was to have as little, as poffible, faid of them among the men, either good or bad.









Iliad. ㅋ. v. 346
Speluncam Dido, Dux et Trojanus candem
Deveniunt. Prima et tellus et pronuba Juno
Dant fignum: fulfere ignes et confcius æther
Connubiis.
Æneid. L. iv. v. 165.
of this opening. For, taking the mere outline of his ftory from the Greek Poet, he has left us a mafter-piece in that kind, as much above the original, for elegant expreffion of all the varieties of that paffion, as Dido is fuperior to Calypfo in tendernefs and delicacy of fentiment.

Let us not account for this by fuppofing, with fome of his beft Commentators, that he confidered the paffion of love as a weaknefs unworthy of a Hero. Homer refpected Nature too much to defpife or fupprefs any of her genuine feelings. But, in fhort, this paffion, according to our ideas of it, was unknown to the manners of that age. Not only the male characters, particularly that of the Hero of the Iliad, retain the harfhnefs and ferocity of this defect; but the female fphere of action, which is now properly extended, was then confined to the uniformity of fervile domeftic duties. The Prude and Coquette, with all the intermediate fhades of female character, are as much

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

beyond Homer's knowledge of life, as his employing royal beauty in the meaneft offices of domeftic drudgery falls fhort of the refined attentions of modern gallantry.

Without purfuing this thought to the remote confequences, to which it may lead a more curious enquirer ; I fhall only attempt to deduce from it an apology, or rather an account of fome coarfe pictures, which are but too often and too faithfully copied from the manners now under our confideration.

When ideas of love extended little further than animal enjoyment, the Poet, who engaged in this fubject, was confined to mere licentious defcriptions of female beauty, or to fuch reprefentations of its effects, as modern delicacy will not fuffer.

As the fubject, fo of courfe the language, of this paffion, was barren and contracted; the fimplicity of thofe times had not yet wandered into circumlocution : the whole vocabulary of love confifting of one explicit term ; and, in

## 170 ONTHEORIGINAL

proportion to the rigour and feverity of the female profcription, the expreffion was carelefs and indelicate.

But the footing upon which a more rational intercourfe of the fexes is now conducted, gives a new turn to fociety, and has a great fhare in producing the varieties of modern character; for a certain proportion of voluntary attention in one fex, and of unprefcribed referve in the other, equally unknown to Homer and the Eaft, not only regulate in a great meafure the ftyle and tone of what is fo varioufly called good-breeding in private life, but materially influence public virtues, and the happinefs of a people. Hence arifes a new fet of words, as well as ideas ; the coarfe, the delicate, the decent, the obfcene, the forward, the referved, are relative terms, not only varying as to their former and prefent fignification, but bearing different meanings now in different parts of Europe, as the male and female intercourfe is more or lefs promifcuous and familiar.

While

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

While I fhould be forry, by thefe obfervations, to reconcile any Reader to certain indecent pictures of the Iliad and Odyffey; yet ftill I could wifh to diftinguifh them from fome infamous productions of later dates, and more polifhed countries, for which there is no apology, by throwing the blame, where it chiefly lies, upon the manners of the times, rather than on the painter. It would be great injuftice to Homer, not to pay him the compliment which thefe confiderations fuggeft: I will venture to fay, that, upon an impartial view of this part of his character, he will appear to excel his own ftate of fociety, in point of decency and delicacy, as much as he has furpaffed more polifhed ages in point of genius.
V. In an age when Rank and Condition are multiplied and fubdivided with fo much nice and punctilious precifion, it is difficult to reconcile ourfelves to the fimplicity of one uniform fet of manners, where the great diftinction is that of lord and flave, mafter and fervant:

## 172 <br> ON THE ORIGINAL

nor can we bear to fee thofe, who prefide in public council, and lead an army to the field, employed in tending their flocks, and dreffing their dinners. We are likewife difgufted, when we fee queens and princeffes employed in the loweft departments of domeftic drudgery.

In fhort, it is impoffible to be fo much interefted in the jufteft reprefentations of Nature, which we never faw, as in thofe, which come home to our own experience of life. I cannot help, therefore; obferving, that the Paftoral Poetry of an age or country; where Paftoral manners do not prevail, however natural in fcenery, muft be artificial as to characters ; and that the only original pictures of this kind are to be found in the ftate of fociety now under confideration.

Let us take a fhort view of the matter. When the cares, as well as the pleafures of the country were compatible with the higheft rank, and the prince and peafant were literally united in the fame perfon; elevation of fentiment and
expreffion belonged to the Royal Shepherd, and were found in rural life. Hence it is that Oriental Paftoral, though obfcure, and defective in the art of compofition, affords the boldeft flights of genius of this kind; and that Homer ftands next in rank for original Paftoral beauties, with lefs fublimity of fentiment, it is true, and lefs energy of expreffion, but more picturefque in his fcenery, and more delicate in his manners; advantages over other Poets, which he derived from a finer country, and a lefs rude period of fociety. The modern Arab, in whom I have feen the characters of prince, fhepherd, and poet united, retains, in his compofitions of this kind, the wildnefs, irregularity, and indelicacy of his forefathers, with a confiderable fhare of the fame original glowing imagination, which we could difcover, even in their extempore productions, and under the difadvantage of crude and hafty tranflation.

But when Theocritus, and his imitator, Virgil, wrote each in a more refined age, and for polifhed

## 174 ON THE ORIGINAL

polifhed courts, the prince and fhepherd were fo totally feparated, that they formed the oppofite extremes of fociety ; their paftoral dramatis perfonce were, of courfe, taken from the loweft condition in life, to deliver the fentiments and feelings of the higheft; an abfurdity which the acknowledged beauties of the Greek and Roman Poet cannot make us overlook. Nor were they infenfible of this inconfiftency; but in attempting to correct it they fell into a worfe fault ; for it muft be allowed, that their characters pleafe leaft when they are moft paftoral, and approach neareft to real life. As to later productions of this kind, being confined to no ftandard in Nature, they fluctuate between thofe extremes, according to the fancy of the Poet, the degree of his veneration for the great models of antiquity, or of his prejudices in favour of the manners of his own country. The confequence of this is, that either the language and fentiment are lowered to the condition of the fpeaker, and become mean

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

and difgufting; or they are borrowed from a higher fphere in life, and offend one of the moft eftablifhed rules in Poetics.
VI. We now come to the fixth and laft object of our comparifon. There is perhaps no difplay of the human faculties, with regard to which the tafte of different ages and countries coincide fo little, as productions of wit and humour, whofe genuine fpirit is fo fubtle and volatile in its nature, that it evaporates upon the leaft change in the circumftances, which produced it, leaving nothing behind but the infipid dregs of low buffoonry.

If fuch has been the tranfitory fate of Greek and Roman wit of the beft times, we can have little expectations from thofe rude productions, which are the objects of our prefent comparifon. But as the refemblance of manners, now under confideration, extends to certain comic fimilarities, which feem to point towards the fame defpotic origin, whence we have attempted to deduce the moft ftriking features in Ori-

## 176 ON THE ORIGINAL

ental life: a farther enquiry into this matter (including what has been faid on that grofs and abandoned humour, which prevails in a defective ftate of female fociety) might furnifh fome hints towards the true hiftory and real character of Ridicule.

At this time we fhall only obferve, that imperfect fociety neither affords the matter or manner neceffary to a fair experiment of talents of this kind.

The uniform famenefs of primitive life is incapable of the firft ; for, while it gives an air of gravity and dignity to manners, it cramps the comic genius, which can only ripen and flourifh amidft variety of character. The attentions of rude fociety are barely fufficient for the neceffaries of life; thofe of a more advanced period are taken up with its fuperfluities. Then it is, that falfe appetites and imaginary wants are created, unknown to Nature, to Homer, and the Bedouin ; arts, trades, profeffions, multiply; new diftinctions, ranks, and

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

conditions are produced; and, in fhort, the various vices, follies, and affectations, of a wealthy, commercial, free people, open an ample field of pleafantry to a Swift, an Addifon, or an Hogarth. If we have excelled other countries in this walk of humour, it may be afcribed to our rich diverfity of original character, open to every artift, without thofe reftrictions, which feldom check licentioufnefs without fuppreffing genius.

As the matter of primitive wit is circumfcribed by this barrennefs of fubject, fo its manner is checked by the danger of offending. Thus the firft fallies of this kind are either controuled by timidity, or difgraced by roughnefs, which is fo clofely connected with actual violence, that they are often exercifed together, and called in aid of one another. Hence that illiberal mockery of perfonal deformity, that ungenerous fneer at poverty, and, above all, that cruel, unmanly irony, and infolent triumph of the conqueror over the vanquifhed; which form

178 ON THE ORIGINAL
fo many difgufting pictures in Homer, in the prefent manners of the Eaft, and all barbarous countries, as well as among the vulgar of the moft civilized, with whom the tranfition from raillery to blows is fo natural, that the latter feems only a bolder and coarfer expreffion of the firft.

So clofe and fo early an alliance between Wit and Violence is, I mult own, very little to the credit of the former: I fear it is but a bad apology for her to fay, that fhe commenced acquaintance with that rough companion when the was very young. But we muft not, from partial obfervations, upon a fubject requiring a more enlarged confideration, draw general conclufions; unfavourable to Homer and ourfelves; for there are fome ftrokes of humour ${ }^{i}$ in the Poet, that it will be difficult to refolve into

[^11]
## GENIUS OF HOMER.

that tyrannical principle, in which, I mut confees, the brutal raillery of the Iliad and Odylfey is too much founded.

As there is no part of this Effay to which the obfervations which occurred to me in my Eaftern travels, particularly in Palæftine, Egypt, and above all, the interior of Arabia, contribute fo largely, as to this article of Homer's Manners; fo there is none, which has colt, me fo much pains in electing and arranging, out of copious materials, what might be proper for this contracted fpecimen, which, after all, is imperfect in its prefent fate. I hall be difappointed if forme of the Poet's abler admires, taking up his defence on this ground, do not anticipate part of what I have further to fay on this fubject, when I hall attempt to try the truth and confiftence of the leading characters of the Iliad and Odyffey, by that true tefl, viz. the manners of the Heroic age ; to the reader who judges of them by the prefent times, the courage of Achilles mull appear cunning.

If this fhort fketch of Heroic life be juft, it allows me to conclude with the higheft compliment to the powers and extent of Homer's original genius: for I may venture to fay, that from the greateft uniformity of fimple manners that ever fell to the fhare of any Poet, he drew the greateft variety of diftinct character that has ever been produced by the fame hand.

## HOMER AN HISTORIAN.

FROM what has been already faid, Homer muft ftand unrivalled, as the Father of Hiftory : to him we owe the earlieft account of Arts, Science, Manners, and Government; and without him, no juft ideas can be formed of the ftate and true character of primitive fociety. This is not only the moft interefting of all hiftorical information, but it is tranfmitted to us upon the moft inconteftable authority; for he, who has eftablifhed the name of Poet in his own age, by juft pictures of life; becomes the Hiftorian of pofterity, upon the moft refpectable pretenfions. This is a fort of appeal to contemporary evidence, which the dry Annalift cannot claim. I am therefore entirely within my fubject, when I attempt to fhew, that Homer was a faithful Hiftorian, becaufe he was a correct Painter.

## 182 ON THEORIGINAL

But fome of the moft difcerning judges of antiquity did not confine him to thefe limits; they prefer his authority, even in matters of fact, to that of profeffed writers of hiftory. The original character of his compofition is favourable to this opinion; and fo natural and plaufible a correfpondence between the fcene and the action of the Iliad would induce us to think, that he took the firft from ocular examination, and the laft from the prevailing traditions of the times. His living in the neighbourhood of Troy ftrengthens this conjecture. It gave him an opportunity, not only of being thoroughly acquainted with that fpot, but of collecting circumftantial accounts of the moft renowned atchievements of the war, perhaps from thofe who were eye-witneffes of the fiege, and had fignalized themfelves upon the Scamandrian plain; or at leaft from their children.

Though our object is to eftablifh the credit due to Homer, as an Hiftorian, chiefly upon
the confiftence of his facts, and his general character of truth, yet we may appeal to other authority for this opinion. The moft fatisfactory information of the early ftate of Greece, with regard to its Policy, Laws, Manners, Navigation and Strength, is that concife but fenfible account which Thucydides prefixes to his Hiftory of the Peloponnefian war; and that writer, though a declared enemy to poetical hiftory, forms his opinion of the ancient ftate of that country from Homer.

That the Ancients differed as to the circumftances of the Trojan war, is well known, and that fome variations, even in the accounts of thofe who were actors in that fcene, left the Poet at liberty to adopt or reject facts, as it beft fuited his purpofe, is highly probable. Succeeding Poets would take the fame liberty. Indeed the Tragedians, whofe fubjects are moftly taken from the Trojan ftory, have departed from Homer in feveral inftances. Euripides chofe a fubject for one of his plays, which fup-
pofes that Helen never was at Troy; and though he was fo fond of that plot as to repeat it, (for his Helen and Iphigenia in Aulis differ very little in this refpect) yet we cannot fuppofe that he would have deferted Homer without any authority. The account, which Herodotus received of Helen and Menelaus from the Egyptian priefts, was fufficient ground for him to go upon; and fhews the different ideas which prevailed fo early with regard to the Trojan war : yet, when this matter comes to be fairly ftated between the Poet and the Hiftorian, I think it will be decided in favour of the firft ; not that I would encourage that diffidence in Herodotus, which has been already carried too far. Were I to give my opinion of him, in this refpect, having followed him through moft of the countries which he vifited, I would fay, that he is a writer of veracity in his defcription of what he faw, but of credulity in his relations of what he heard.

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

But there are ftill other caufes which have contributed to perplex Homer's hiftory. As the firf Poets took liberties with regard to the Trojan war, fo their brother Artifts adopted variations which helped to puzzle that ftory. PoJygnotus, who ftudied the Poets, and took his fubjects from the Trojan war, did not always follow Homer : nor do we find, that his account of things has been fcrupuloufly adhered to in fome of the ancient pieces of fculpture, where the fubjects of the Iliad and Odyffey are reprefented. As to the Poetry, Painting, and Sculpture of the Romans, I cannot think that they are fufficient authority for Trojan fubjects. There is no reafon to believe, that Virgil had ever been at Troy; and though he is fo great an admirer, and fo conftant an imitator of Homer's poetical beauties, it does not appear that he confidered him as an Hiftorian, or Geographer, or paid much attention to that accuracy, which is the fubject of our prefent enquiry. Tryphiodorus, Coluthus, and fome others, are of ftill lefs B b weight ;
weight; and when we meet with facts related by them, and not mentioned by Homer, they deferve attention only fo far, as thofe writers might have feen antient authors, who are no longer to be found. Nor are Dares Phrygius, or Dictys-Cretenfis worthy confideration in any other light, than as forgeries of an age, when they might have had an opportunity of collecting fome minute circumftances from books, which are now loft. The Roman Poets took great liberties with the Greek Mythology, and the Heroic Hiftory. This is remarkable in Ovid, who worked up thofe fubjects into a fyftem, which, from its connection, and the fanciful additions which he has made, is confidered as the moft compleat, and, being firft put into our hands, is that which we are moft acquainted with ; for the general cuftom of learning Latin before Greek, forms our ideas more upon the Roman Mythology. Were Homer the firf Poet taught in our fchools, it would be eafier to feparate his Mythology from the fable of later

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

times. Since the religion of Greece and Rome has been confidered fpeculatively by ingenious writers among the Moderns, who look for deep meaning in every thing that the Antients have left us, they have generally adopted, what beft fuited the purpofe of their fyftem, according to the more or lefs favourable ideas they had formed of the wifdom of antiquity. It is curious to obferve what notions were propagated on this head upon the revival of letters, when a tincture of ancient fable and Heroic hiftory was received through Italian and French tranflation. We find in ${ }^{2}$ Shakefpeare, who drew from thofe fources, an account of the Trojan ftory, collected from various quarters, and a mixture of Heroic and Gothic Mythology, made up of the traditions of different authorities and different ages.

Such are the adulterations, which both Homer's Fable and Hiftory have undergone. It

[^12]$$
\text { B b } 2
$$

188 ON THE ORIGINAL
is difficult to relieve him from the load of contradictions, with which his fucceffors have embarraffed this matter ; but we may feparate his own confiftent ftory; and, in matters of this obfcurity, we may venture to call that the moft authentic.

What I have collected with this view, from the Iliad and Odyffey, may be ranged under a chronological order, confifting of three periods.

The firft, anterior to the departure of the Greeks from Aulis, will draw the line between Homer's Mythology and Hiftory. This will take in the traditions of that Gigantic race which ended in Eurymedon; the accounts of the Centaurs and Lapithæ; of Ixion and Perithous; of Bellerophon, Perfeus, Thefeus, and Hercules; an account of the Calydonian Boar; the Theban wars; and the caufes and preparations for the fiege of Troy.

The next period commences with the failing of the Greeks for Troy; relates the operations of almoft ten years fiege, or rather block-
ade of that city, including the principal action of the Iliad, and ending with the demolition of the town.

The third period begins with that fpecimen of the whole, which I have already given. It contains the difperfions, various misfortunes, and different eftablifhments of the Greeks, Trojans, and Auxiliaries, and brings us down to Homer's hiftory of his own times. It may throw light on the Æolick, Ionick, and other migrations; and afford fome conjectures with regard to the origin of Greek Arts, Manners, and Language.

As the principal action of the Iliad takes in no part of the firft period, and very little of the fecond; and as that of the Odyfley employs a ftill lefs portion of the third ; the Poet has interfperfed the feveral facts, which are prior or pofterior to the duration of either poem, which he marks with the greateft precifion, and yet fo happily as to produce variety, without injury to that chronological order, of which I find them fuf-

## ON THE ORIGINAL

ceptible, when collected and arranged, fo far as I have hitherto made the experiment. To avoid anachronifm, it was neceffary, that the later events of the laft period fhould be predicted. Among thefe we find the deftruction of Mycenæ ${ }^{b}$, the demolition of the Greek fortifications, the fucceffion of Æneas and his family to the kingdom of Troy, \&c. As this laft event has been ftrongly controverted by fucceeding writers, it may be neceffary to do the Poet juftice in a point, which affects him as much in his hiftorical capacity, as thofe fuppofed miftakes, with regard to the coaft of Egypt, and the fitua-
b Mycenx. I do not mean, that Homer neceffarily alluded to the deftruction of Argos, Sparta, and Mycenæ in $\Delta$. v. 53. and ftill lefs do I fuppofe with Euftathius, and fome other Commentators, that he means there to prophefy about the deftruction of thofe towns, which happened after the Poet's time. If Homer is to be confidered as an Hiftorian, as Virgil is; the deftruction, which he has left upon record of thefe towns, muft be that, which happened foon after the time of Agamemnon.
Мвта та Трмия A

This being upon the return of the Heraclidx, coincides with what we fuppofe to have been the age of Homer.
tion of Pharos, (which we have attempted to fet right, ) injured him in his geographical character. We fhall, at prefent, confine our further confideration of Homer, as an Hiftorian, to his juftification in this particular.

It may appear ftrange at this time to difpute the voyage of Æneas to Italy; a fact upon which the origin of the Roman empire is fo generally founded, which Livy takes for granted, which Dionyfius of Halicarnaffus pretends to have fo fully proved, and which has gained fuch univerfal credit for fo many ages. I might defend myfelf from the imputation of either paradox or fingularity, by a pretty long lift of diffenting voices from thofe authorities; in which our veneration for Roman antiquity has fo implicitly acquiefced. But if a confutation of that fact can be fupported by reafon and common fenfe, it will not want the parade of much learned quotation.

I thall fate the nature of the evidence on both fides of this queftion as fuccinctly as I
can; taking into confideration the arguments both for and againft Homer's teftimony; and I fhall conclude with fome obfervations upon Virgil's conduct, under the difficulties, which embarraffed the hiftorical credit of his fubject.

But in order to form a tolerable idea either of the Hiftory or Geography of Troy, it is neceffary to correct a miftake, which has long contributed to the mifreprefentation of both, by confounding the Phrygians with the Trojans. We found ancient geography no where more perplexed, than in our travels through Phrygia. This intricacy rifes chiefly from a very early inattention to the different extent of that country at different times, fo that its doubtful limits became proverbial. It may be difficult to remove the impreffions which we receive on this head from ancient authors, particularly from one fo familiar to us, fo much, and fo juftly, admired, and fo thoroughly acquainted with Homer, as Virgil. He not only reprefents the Trojans and Phrygians as the

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

fame people, but confounds the ancient and modern character of the latter ; how improperly, the Reader will judge from the following obfervations, by which I hope to afcertain Homer's fenfe of this matter.
I. When Helen, upbraiding Venus as the caufe of her misfortunes, alks the Goddefs, what other favourite fhe has to indulge at her expence, and if fhe means to lead her further to fome city of Phrygia or Mæonia, fhe of courfe diftinguifhes thofe countries from the Troade. 2. When Hector complains that the wealth of Troy is carried to Phrygia and Mronia, it implies the fame diftinction. 3. In a defcription of the extent and boundaries of Priam's country, it is exprefsly diftinguifhed from Phrygia. 4. The Phrygians are numbered among the Trojan auxiliaries in the Catalogue; and are defcribed as living at a diftance. 5. Priam mentions his having formerly vifited their country. 6, and laftly, The plot of the ftory of Venus and Anchifes, in the hymn to Venus,

194 ON THE ORIGINAL
(which both Lucretius and Virgil feem to have admired), turns chiefly upon this difference of the two countries: The fcene is on Mount. Ida; where the goddefs is reprefented as perfonating a Phrygian girl, and paffes with Anchifes for the daughter of Atreus, king of that country. She invents a ftory of the manner of her coming from Phrygia to Troy, and defcribes the variety of country fhe paffed over in her way. But that her language may not betray her, (which, according to her affumed character fhould be Phrygian, ) fhe acquaints him, that fhe was brought up by a Trojan nurfe, who taught her the language of Troy, which was as familiar to her as that of her own. country.

From the paffages, to which I have referred, I think we may conclude, that, at the time of the Trojan war, Phrygia and Troy were diftinct countries, governed by princes independent of each other, and ufing different languages. How foon and by what means the diftinction

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

diftinction was loft, is not certain ; probably foon after the Trojan war, at leaft before the time of the Tragic writers, who, as ${ }^{\text {c }}$ Strabo obferves, confound thofe names. There is a wretched piece of wit of Mnefilochus preferved, which plays upon the ${ }^{d}$ fynonimous term of Phrygian and Trojan.

Here I thould obferve, that the proofs which eftablifh this diftinction, deprive me of one of the moft favourite arguments of a very powerful advocate for Homer's account of Æneas. Bochart having, with much learned pains, de-
c Strabo, L. 12. p. 849.
d It was fuppofed that Euripides was obliged to Socrates for affifting him in his Tragedies. When his TROES appeared, Mnefilochus, in one of his comic pieces, obferved, that Socrates had fupplied fuel to kindle the fire of that play: and inftead of Tpass, he calls it $\Phi_{\text {purges }}$ for the fake of jingle in the word, and a refemblance to $\Phi_{p u \gamma}$ $\Phi$ ©uyavov, which fignified dry wood, fuch as a fire is lighted with.

> The true reading is,

196 ON THE ORIGINAL
monftrated a total want of affinity between the Roman and Phrygian language, concludes, that it is incredible that one of thofe nations fhould be defcended from the other; becaufe, fays he, there never was an inftance of a colony, that did not retain, if not the whole, at leaft fome traces of the language of the mother country.

This remark is certainly juft; but how little applicable to the prefent cafe, is unneceffary to obferve, if the paffages I have produced from Homer have convinced the Reader, that Æneas was not a Phrygian. The argument, which he draws from that well-eftablifhed fact, viz. That the favourite Gods of Troy were not worfhipped at Rome, is more to the purpofe, and, I think, unanfwerable.

That Æneas and his defcendants reigned over the Trojans, after the Greeks had deftroyed the Capital of their country, is a fact for which we have Homer's authority ; and the manner in which this is expreffed in the Iliad, would incline us to fuppofe, that the

Poct

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

Poet lived to fee the great grandchildren of Æneas. This is a circumftance of fuch perfect indifference either to the general plan, or any particular embellifhment, of his Poem, that he had not the leaft temptation to depart from the common received opinion on this head. Befides, to deceive in fuch a cafe would have been as difficult, as it was ufelefs; for when Homer produced the Iliad, this event was neither a matter of antiquity or obfcurity, but notorious, either as true or falfe, to his contemporaries. He lived in the neighbourhood of Troy, and addreffed himfelf to competent judges of the fact. We cannot fuppofe, that he would fo wantonly proftitute his veracity, as to expofe. unmeaning falfhood to the obvious conviction of every Reader of his own age and country.

Nor do we find, that this account of the Trojan fucceffion was controverted, till the Romans thought fit to derive their origin from Troy; a matter in which we know the vanity of that nation was much concerned. Yet the:

$$
198 \text { ON THE ORIGINAL }
$$

fupport of this pretenfion refts entirely on Roman authority, which is not only liable to juft fufpicion, as having an intereft in the fact it would eftablifh; but, if we lay afide that confideration, it amounts to no degree of evidence ; for the people who deduce a remote origin, upon the authority of their own annals alone, are entitled to no more credit, than the perfon, who fhould pretend to relate the circumftances of his birth, and give a journal of his infancy, merely from his own recollection.

But however freely we may treat this imaginary voyage now, it would have been imprudent to have expreffed doubts upon fo tender a point, at Rome, in the reign of Auguftus : and this general prejudice in favour of the fubject fufficiently recommended it to the Poet's choice. The more we enter into the ftate of things, when he wrote, the pofture of the Roman affairs, the reigning opinions, civil and religious, both of the Prince and People, and the precife relation in which the Poet flood, as well
with regard to the whole, as to fome individuals, the more we fhall think him peculiarly happy in that choice. Indeed, to thofe who do not enter into thofe particulars, many of the beauties of the Æneid are loft, for the Roman Poet abounds in pertinent and elegant allufion to his own times, always introduced with ftrict propriety, and conducted with great judgment. Whatever Homer might have had of this fort, for readers of his own age, is buried in oblivion with the circumftances of his life. And, confidering the different genius of the Poets, and of the ages when they lived, we ought not to expect from Homer, and the Heroic times, (could we know them better), any fhare of that artful and refined compliment, which is the particular excellence of the moft polifhed writer of the Auguftan age. The Greek Poet, lefs courtly, therefore more natural, whofe philofophy acknowledged no fect, and whofe politics knew no party, ever aims at original refemblance in his pictures, with an impartiality,

## 200 ON THE ORIGINAL

partiality, which his patriotifin did not biafs, and to which, perhaps, his moral gave way. For in the great variety of the Iliad and Odyffey, I fee no complimentary preference to his countrymen, and not one perfect character fet up as a model for imitation. Now, fhould it be alledged, that he has followed Truth and Nature, both as to facts and characters, too clofely, for what has been fince laid down as the ultimate object of the Epic plan, viz. the infruction and reformation of mankind, furely this is much in his favour as an Hiftorian.

But, though Virgil found the voyage of his Hero fufficiently eftablifhed in the minds of a people creduloufly predifpofed towards this favourite object of national prejudice; he appears to have been very cautious of endangering its credit, by departing from any of the prevailing popular traditions, which related to that event. And though the obfcurity and contradiction, in which the incidents of this fuppofed migration were involved, gave him
fcope in the choice of his materials, he made a very fparing ufe of it; for he feldom ventures to introduce an extraordinary circumftance, that we cannot trace to fome previous authority; and he gives fome things a place in his poem, for which we can fee no temptation, but their contributing to fupport the truth of his fubject.

The divine miffion of his Hero offers a ready folution of many of the objections to his eftablifhment in Italy; and is made refponfible for all the abfurdity and injuftice, with which his enemies fo naturally charge that undertaking. Auguriis agimur Divum is the fhort account he gives of the defertion of his own country; and much the fame apology is made to Latinus for the invafion of his. This language is adapted with great propriety to the grand purpofe of the Poet, who infinuating to a vain and fuperftitious people a favourable idea of a late change of government, artfully conciliates reverence and refpect to the common origin and
connected interefts of their civil and religious conftitution; and with this view the pious duties of Faith, Refignation, and Obedience, are highly finifhed in the character of his predeftined Hero.

But though the eftablifhed religion and public annals of Rome feemed to have tolerably well fecured the credit of a fact, which the Emperor's e vanity was eager to encourage, and popular prejudice not lefs zealous to fupport; yet Virgil did not care to truft impartial pofterity with Homer's fhort account of this matter, and difcovers the moft genuine compliment to the Greek Poet's hiftorical character, in a fly evafion of its authority; for he adopts the paffage from the Iliad, and by changing a fyllable in one word, he converts the ftrongeft voucher againft the voyage of

[^13]Æneas,

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

## Æneas, into a prophetic teftimony in its fa-

 vour ${ }^{\text {f. }}$.f (MANTEбoiv for TPSeøow), Whether Virgil was the author of this pious fraud, or adopted it from others, is immaterial ; I am rather inclined to the firft of thofe conjectures, for reafons which I fhall lay before the claffical Reader, if he thinks this note worth his perufal. The text, in all the manufcripts hitherto difcovered, fands thus;



Strabo fays, that thofe who apply this paffage to the Romans; write it thus:

## 

Which Virgil tranflates,
Hic domus Æneæ cunctis dominabitur oris.
This correction was therefore fuggefted, in order to reconcile Homer to the Roman Hiftory. Dionyfius of Halicarnaffus, who has been at moft pains to fupport the Trojan origin of Rome, taking thefe lines of Homer into confideration, mentions no fuch reading. We may therefore with probability fuppofe it to have been thought of after Dionyfius and before Strabo. This period coincides with Virgil's time of writing the たneid, and at that time precifely the Roman conquents authorized a correction of the text, which prophefied their becoming mafters of the world.

## D d 2

204 ON THE ORIGINAL
It was ftill neceffary to foften another ftriking objection, to which the Hero's fettlement in Italy was liable. The colony he was faid to have conducted and eftablifhed there, retained no marks of their Trojan origin ; nor did the defcendants of thofe conquerors preferve the leaft remains of the manners, cuftoms, language, or even name, of their fuppofed anceftors, at the fame time that they differed greatly from them, both in the modes and objects of their worfhip.

The Romans would perhaps, of all nations, be leaft fenfible of the force of this objection : as no people was ever lefs bigotted to their own manners, or more apt to adopt thofe of their conquered enemies. Yet Virgil faw, that fo very unnatural a neglect of the mother country, and fo unaccountable a compliment to the inhabitants of a new conqueft, could not pafs unnoticed; he therefore clofes the poem with the following piece of machinery, perfectly
well calculated for a folution of thofe difficulties.

As Turnus and Æneas are preparing for the final decifion by fingle combat, Jupiter makes a conciliating overture to Juno, and expoftulates with her upon the inutility of endlefs oppofition to the decrees of Fate,
"Quæ jam finis erit, conjux? quid denique reftat?
" Indigitem Æneam fcis ipfa, et fcire fateris,
" Deberi cœelo, fatifque ad fidera tolli.
" Quid ftruis? \&cc."
He then intreats her to defift ; and firft, putting her in mind of the unhappy lengths, to which her paffion had been already indulged, he concludes with a concife and pofitive injunction to proceed no further ;
" Ulterius tentare veto."
The goddefs, who could retard, but not control, the will of Jove, anfwers fubmiffively, apologizes for her paft conduct, and promifes
to renounce the caufe. But in return the requefts
" Ne vetus indigenas nomen mutare Latinos, " Neu Troas fieri jubeas, Teucrofque vocari, " Aut voces mutare viros, aut vertere veftes, \&xc."

Jupiter grants her petitions, and declares,
"Sermonem Aufonii patrium, morefque tenebunt;
" Utque eft, nomen erit : commixti corpore tantum
" Subfident Teucri : morem ritufque facrorum
"Adjiciam; faciamque omnes uno ore Latinos, \&c."
Here we fee, that the Poet is obliged to have recourfe to a decree of Jupiter to account for the want of affinity between the language, manners, names, and religions, rites, and ceremonies of Troy and Rome. But he had ftill other difficulties to encounter. The Æneid is like the Iliad, full of machinery : and Virgil's imitation of Homer in this particular lay under two very great difadvantages. The firft of thefe, of which we have before taken notice,
was, that the fcenery of Homer's mythology was fixed in Greece, and adapted to the action of the Iliad. The fecond was, that the parts, which the Dramatis Perfonæ of this mythology acted in the Trojan ftory, were arranged not exactly in the manner moft fuitable to the purpofe of Virgil. For he is by thefe means deprived of the character in which Minerva appears with fo much propriety in the Odyffey; and is obliged to put his pious legiflative Hero under the protection of Venus. This goddefs, though very fit to have the conduct of his affairs at Carthage, when he is carrying on an amour with Dido, was not fo well qualified to promote his views in Italy, Dum conderet urbem, inferretque Deos Latio. Again, Juno having been employed in the Iliad as the inveterate enemy of Troy, takes an active part in the Æneid againft the eftablifhment of the Roman empire. It is true, the Poet derives from this the happieft allufions to fome of the moft interefting fcenes in the Roman hiftory. But

## 208 ON THE ORIGINAL

furely her firft appearance in this hoftile character, at the opening of the Poem, muft have been an awkward circumftance; when Juno Romana was the favourite Deity of Rome.

> Tum vos, O Tyrii, ftirpem et genus omne futurum Exercete odiis ; cinerique hæc mittite noftro Munera: nullus amor populis, nec federa funto. Exoriare aliquis noftris ex offibus ultor, Qui face Dardanios ferroque fequare colonos; Nunc, olim, quocunque dabunt fe tempore vires.厄neid. L. iv. v. 622.

It was not proper that the Reader fhould wait for the unraveling of the plot to have this matter explained; he is therefore apprized in the firft book, that this enmity of the goddefs is to be converted into protection and regard ; and Jupiter promifes,
"Confilia in melius referet; mecumque fovebit " Romanos rerum dominos, \&cc."

Accordingly, towards the conclufion of the laft book this reconciliation is effected :
" Annuit
"Annuit his Juno, et mentem lætata retorfit."
The great point being thus fettled, Turnus is killed, and the Poem ends.

From this digreffion on the conduct of the Roman Poet, with regard to the event which he chofe for his fubject, I would infer, that, notwithftanding the powerful prejudices of Rome in its favour, he was apprehenfive of objections, which might be drawn as well from Homer's authority, as from the incredible fingularity of a colony's retaining no traces of the names, language, drefs, or religious rites, of their anceftors.

## HOMER's CHRONOLOGY.

$T$HERE feems to have been nothing more extraordinary in the hiftory of Grecian knowledge, than the various modes of computing time; as they prevailed within a narrow compafs, and among a people of the fame religion and language. But this was long after the age of Homer, in which we difcover nothing like a formal calendar. His time is meafured by the returns of the fun, moon, and feafons, of light and darknefs, labour and reft; but we find no political diftribution of it, no weeks, hours, or minutes, no allufion to dials, clepfydræ, or any other mode of computation known before the invention of pendulums, the moft exact of all chronometers. His day is fubdivided by the occupations which convenience had allotted to the different parts of it in rude fociety; a mode of computation taken
more from Nature than Art, therefore more poetical than accurate.

There was no ftated æra in Greece before that of the Olympiads ; therefore no fettled Chronology. Nor was this fcience made ufe of to arrange and connect events in their due order of time, till after the writings, not only of their oldeft, but of their moft admired profe hiftorians ${ }^{2}$ had appeared: when I imagine the alphabet, though known before, was firft ap-
plied
a Pherecydes of Syrus, and Cadmus of Miletus, fuppofed to have been the firft profe writers, lived about 544 years before Chrift. Acufilaüs of Argos, who, according to Suidas, wrote his genealogies from brazen tables, which had been found by his father, is placed near this time. We have none of their works, nor of Epimenides, or Pherecydes of Athens, genealogifts, who fucceeded them : nor of Hellanicus, who is placed about an hundred years after them. He regulated his Chronology by the fucceffion of the priefteffes of Juno at Argos; and muft have been puzzled in reducing facts to order; as we may guefs by his making Hellen nine years old, when Thereus, who was fifty, carried her away. Thefe are facts, of which, I believe, all that we fhall ever know, is from Homer. I own, I was a little difappointed, when I found that beauty fo fat advanced in years, when at Troy, where fo much blood was filled for her fake: and was forry to learn, that fhe had been acquainted with Hector for E e 2
the

212 ON THEORIGINAL
plied to common ufe. The Chronicle of Paros, that curious manufcript, which the Univerfity of Oxford poffeffes, feems to be the earlieft, as it is the moft authentic feries of Greek dates upon record. But the author of that collection, who appears not to have lived above two hundred and fixty-five years before the commencement of the Chriftian æra, takes no notice of the Olympiads. And, though they were adopted by hiftory about this time, we can fcarce allow, that chronology was treated fcientifically, till the time of Eratofthenes. He firft compathe fpace of twenty years. But if it was at all proper that this fhould be told, the Poet takes the beft time for it. Hector is killed; Helen grown old; and, what is worft of all, the Poem near an end.

Timæus of Sicily lived about this time; and attempted to compare and correct the dates of the Olympiads of the Spartan kings, the Athenian Archons, and of the Priefteffes of Juno, by one another; and to reconcile the whole to the hiftory, tranfmitted by the Poets. When we confider, that this was the firft attempt, that we know of, to eftablifh an æra; and that it was in the hundred and twenty-ninth Olympiad, what are we to think of the preceding Greek Chronology?

Eratofthenes lived about forty years after Timæus. His calculations are loft; but his epoques are preferved. See Sir Ifac Newton's Chronology.
red and corrected former calculations and conjectures, and eftablifhed Epoques in Greece.

I cannot help thinking, that it was unfortunate for letters, that the firft among the antients, who undertook to range the facts of Greek Hiftory in that order which was adopted by fucceeding hiftorians, did not take Homer into his confideration. Whether this ingenious Philofopher, who lived at a time, when the Poet was the object of much blind admiration, might not have been difgufted at the idle compliments paid to his fcience, we cannot pretend to fay: but he certainly took more pains to expofe Homer's ignorance, than it is eafy to account for otherwife. The refpectable authorities to which we have appealed in the preceding fection, as vouchers for his facts, may, with equal propriety, be called in evidence, for the order of time in which he has placed them: and the early Chronology of the Greeks muft be drawn from the fame fource which has furnifhed the firft events in their hiftory.

214 ON THE ORIGINAL
May I venture to add, that it is alfo to be regretted, that Newton, the ornament of our country and of this age, when he took Eratofthenes and the Greek Chronology into confideration, fhould not have confulted our Poet? Had the relaxations of that great man from more fevere and important ftudies permitted him to confider Homer in the light we have attempted to place him, I am perfuaded it would have given him fo different an opinion of the Heroic State of arts, that he would not have taken Chiron, or his daughter Hippo, for practical aftronomers, upon fuch flight authority, or have fuppofed, that, before the fiege of Troy, the Greeks had either inftruments fit to take an obfervation, or fcience to make a proper ufe of them. On the other hand, he would have found Homer's authority favourable to his limited idea of Greek antiquity: for, notwithftanding the pains which have been taken, to fhew the Poet's partiality to his countrymen; he left nothing on record that could flatter the

Grecian vanity upon this head. He might have drawn great affiftance from him in fupport of that part of his fyftem, which contracts the diftance of time between the Argonautic Expedition and the Siege of Troy. He would indeed have feen the whole Homeric hiftory, antecedent to this laft epoch, contained in a very narrow compafs, not going much farther back than the birth of Neftor : but he would alfo have feen that fhort period fo full of confiftent facts, that, with whatever degree of poetical exaggeration they have been magnified, the circumftantial connection of the whole is too well afcertained, not to Thew that they were founded in events, which had already the fanction of general tradition : and had acquired fome fhare of credit, before the Poet's embellifhment gave them a portion of fame; which they owe more to his genius, than their own importance.

With regard to Homer's age (a matter of as much obfcurity, as his country) if we be al-

216 ON THE ORIGINAL
lowed to form conjectures upon this head from his writings, we may fuppofe, that he was born not long after the fiege of Troy: and had finifhed both his Poems about half a century after the town was taken. That, as the firft interefting ftories he heard, were, when a boy, of the exploits performed there; fo in his riper years he had ftill an opportunity of converfing with the old men, who had been engaged in it : that their immediate defcendants were his contemporaries: that he knew their grandchildren; and faw the birth of their great-grandchildren, which made the fourth generation from Æneas. It is true this makes the birth of Homer prior to the Ionic migration, which Thucydides places eighty years after the fiege of Troy: in which there is no folid objection. We know, that there were Ionians in Afia, before a colony of that name was brought thither. To this there is no allufion in the Iliad or Odyffey: and we may as well derive the name of Ionian,

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

as we find it written in ${ }^{\text {b }}$ Homer, from Javeon the fon of Japhet, as from Ion, the fon of Xuthus.

I have already obferved, that it would have been both difficult and ufelefs for him to have forged that account of the family of Æneas, from which I draw this conjecture with regard to his own age; nor do I believe any teftimony can be produced, of equal authority with this paffage of the Iliad, for placing him nearer the Trojan war. The reafons why I am induced to fix him precifely to that, rather than to any later period, are thefe : firf, the fucceffion of the great-grandchildren of Æneas to the kingdom of Troy is the lateft fact that he has left upon record. The Æolian migration would probably difturb that very generation in their poffeffions: which I thereforefuppofe the Poet did not live to fee. In the next place, it is the cha-
${ }^{-1}$ The appellation of Iacves in Homer's Iliad N. v. 685 .
racter, indeed I may venture to fay it is among the faults of Homer, to be minutely defcriptive. He frequently introduces fuperfluous circumftances of mere precifion, rather than leave his object vague and uncircumfcribed; even where a general view of it would have done as well, or perhaps better. In fhort, his genius for imitation, and his love of truth, feem to carry him too far into the province of painting; of which one particular privilege is, to be minute and circumftantial, without becoming dull or tedious. I am therefore inclined to think, that, though the time we allude to will, at any period after the birth of his grandchildren, be applicable to the pofterity of Æneas, the Poet might have in view that particular generation for the defcendants of thofe, who fought at Troy, with whom he lived and converfed, and who are fo diftinctly pointed out by this paffage, taken in the literal fenfe. Thirdly, His picture of fociety agrees beft with that early ftage of it.

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

Thofe, who bring down Homer as low as ${ }^{c}$ Lycurgus, (I fancy, becaufe the idea of an interview between two fuch perfonages has fomething pleafing in it) do not confider, that fuch a Poet and fuch a Legiflator do not properly belong to the fame ftate of manners. And laftly, his account of perfons, and facts, could not have paffed through many hands; for his mannèr, not only of defcribing actions and characters, but of drawing portraits, looks very much, as if he had been either prefent, or at leaft had taken his information from eye-witneffes.
c It is dangerous to truth, when great men, for want of better materials, catch at any plaufible conjecture; to which their admirers give more credit than they intended; as for inflance: In the temple of Jupiter at Elis, there was a Difque with the name of Lycurgus infcribed upon it : therefore, fays Ariftotle, this lawgiver was contemporary with Iphitus, and the firf Olympiad. But, Fays Newton, Arifotle did not confider that the Quinquértium, of which the Difque was one game, was not eftablifhed till the eighteenth Olympiad. But may we not afk both Arifotle and Sir Ifaac Newton, upon what authority they fuppofe this to have been the Lawigiver's Difque? for the name of Lycurgus was common long before the Spartan was born, and we find it in Homer Il. Z. v. 130. H. v. 142.

I fhould not prefume to oppofe this reafoning to hiftorical authority, did I not proceed upon thefe grounds, that, where the whole is fo much conjecture, we may offer what appears moft plaufible. But as this is the beft account that I can get from Homer of himfelf, fo it is the only one that I find in hiftory. We learn from Herodotus, that the Poet became the gueft of Mentor, who was perfonally acquainted with Ulyffes.

It may be here requifite that I take fome notice of the ancient life of Homer, handed down to us, and afcribed to Herodotus, as I differ from many upon this fubject. The life of Homer is fuppofed by feveral not to be the genuine production of that Hiftorian. Mr. Pope and Dr. Parnel (for they were both concerned in the Effay) wonder that it fhould be afcribed to him, as it evidently contradicts his own hiftory. They fay, that it is an unfupported minute Treatife, and of fmall eftimation.

I cannot help differing greatly from this refpectable authority in my opinion of the work. That the events are unfupported is true : and we may add, that they are often trivial and minute. But this does not induce me to think, that they were not collected by Herodotus, who was born in the Poet's neighbourhood; and would naturally wifh to put together all the traditions of his life, which he could learn upon this coaft. And as it is impoffible to imagine a collection of circumftances, which have lefs the appearance of fiction, I do not fee why we fhould not fuppofe, that this was the laft and moft probable account, the hiftorian could get. As for the obfervation, that they belong to the loweft fphere in life, I fear, it is fuggefted by modern diftinctions of rank, unknown in thofe times. When we are told, by way of depreciating this written life, That it is conducted by the fpirit of a grammarian ; that there is nothing in it above the life which a grammarian might lead himfelf : nay, that it is
fuch a one as they commonly do lead, the higheft ftage of which is to be mafter of a fchool; we are treated with objections which arife much more out of a knowledge of modern than ancient times. The character of grammarian was unknown not only to Homer, but to Herodotus : and when it did appear, was much more refpectable, than of late; when, by an eafy tranfition, it is connected with the name of fchoolmafter, as in the prefent cafe, and conveys very falfe ideas of the ftate of knowledge and learning. Of the fame fort is the ftricture upon the extempore verfes of this Treatife : which, far from being an argument againft it, I take to be the moft genuine mark of the age, to which it pretends. When in a written compofition, the diftinction of verfe and profe was of a fhort ftanding; what we here called extempore verfes, which are fo often interfperfed in the works of Herodotus, and the oldeft of the Greek writers, I fuppofe to have been quotations from that period of knowledge
knowledge previous to the common ufe of writing, when profe was confined to converfation, and all compofitions were in metre, that they might be more eafily remembered.

However, our fubject leads us rather to confider the agreement between the action of the Iliad, and the time it employs, than the Poet's age, or the chronological order of thofe pieces of ancient hiftory, which he has inferted in different parts of his Poem : and I have already ventured to fay, that, if we examine the Iliad, as a journal of the fiege of Troy, ftripped of its poetical embellifhments, we fhall find it, in general, a confiftent narrative of events, related according to the circumftances of time and place, when and where they happened: our map of Troy is propofed as the trueft teft of this matter.

The action of the Iliad is limited to a number of days, twenty of which pafs before the armies engage, four in battles, one in burying the dead, and one in building the fortifications:
the remaining days are chiefly employed in the mourning and funeral rites of Patroclus and Hector. As the action is more animated and interefting, his time is more minutely marked and divided; though he is extremely exact in marking time as a circumftance of truth, which gives probability to his defcription. He is indifferent about any other duration for his action, than that which tradition had affigned it: indeed, the ftrongeft mark of his original character is feen in the manner, in which he treats the circumftances of time and place. For, while he is accurate and confiftent with regard to both, it is only by particular examination, that we make this difcovery. And it feems never to have entered into his head to give a map of Troy, or a journal of the fiege; they are taken for granted, and as things already known. Had this been his view, he has executed it to very little purpofe; for I will venture to fay, that Boffu, Pope, Dacier, \&c. are miftaken as to his time; nor has his fcene of action been minutely exami-

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

ned or tolerably underftood by any writer, I know of, Strabo excepted.

This exactnefs extends to his machinery, and in order to do it juftice, we muft take his gods into the Dramatis Perfonæ: it is alfo as remarkable by night as by day; and the fame rule is obferved of marking the circumftance of time and place with more precifion, as the action is more interefting. The journey of Priam and the aged Herald to the tent of Achilles, and the excurfion of Ulyffes and Diomede to the Trojan camp, are beautiful inftances of this. And here let me obferve, that the fevereft ftruggle for victory happening on the day after thofe nocturnal exploits of Ulyffes and Diomede, they could not be well abfent on fo interefting an occafion, when the whole was at ftake; yet they do not make their appearance, till they had found time for that repofe, which the extraordinary fatigues of the preceding night made neceffary; and till the fortune of the day took

## 226 <br> ON THE ORIGINAL

that critical turn, which called for their appearance.

I muft own, it requires great patience to acquire a diftinct idea of the days of battle : the Reader is hurried with a rapidity, which does not admit of cool obfervation, through fcenes of bloodfhed and flaughter ; and though his eye is now and then caught by a detached groupe, or fingle figure, he admires it feparately, without feeing its connection with the whole compofition. I have already obferved the advantage, which Painting has over Poetical imitation, in conveying clear and diftinct ideas, by the help of minute circumftances : yet even in the beft painted battle-piece this diftinct expreffion is confined to a few principal figures in the foreground. But, without entering into any apology for Homer (which I think even the rough manners of his age cannot furnifh), I will venture to fay, that his defcriptions of this fort become lefs tedious, and more interefting, as we

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

become more acquainted with the time and place of the action.

As to that propriety, with which his times and feafons are, in general, adapted to his facts, it will appear through this Hiftory, when it comes to be extended in the manner above propofed. The detention of the Greeks at Aulis, and of Menelaus at Pharos, will fall in with the feafon of the Etefians; which produce the fame effects in the fame places, and at the fame time of the year, to this day. If, contrary to fome opinions, I open the Iliad in Summer, it is, bem caufe it correfponds with the operations of the tenth year of the fiege, which are the fubject of the Poem; and becaufe, in a marfhy fituation, like that of Troy, unwholefome at this day in the hot feafon, nothing could be more probable and natural than the fever of a crowded camp, when the fun was moft powerful : and this I take to have been the plague which Apollo fent among the Greeks. If I reject the opinion of thofe who

$$
\mathrm{Gg}_{2} \quad \text { fuppofe, }
$$

228 ON THE ORIGINAL
fuppofe, that the town was taken in Spring; it is, becaufe they are contradicted by various paffages in the Iliad. And though we fhould allow Virgil, or Petronius, (who are called in aid upon this occafion) to be fufficient authority in fuch a cafe, ftill it will not operate in their favour ; for though they fuppofe the town taken about the full moon, this does not decide the feafon of the year ${ }^{\text {d }}$; and as Æneas fails, according to Virgil, the very beginning of the Summer, we cannot fuppofe, that he could cut down his timber, and build a fleet of twenty fhips, in a few days. But if we allow him the Winter for that purpofe, his operations will agree with probability and Homer.

But
${ }^{\text {d }}$ Homer tells us at the opening of the Poem, that nine years were compleated, and that the tenth was begun. If we fuppofe this to have been only Gamelion, the firf month of the Attic year, it will agree with Homer; and the detention at Aulis, and the plague, will fall in this month.

The commencement of the Attic year is very material to our purpofe; as it will authenticate our pofition, as it began at the end of Autumn.

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

But if, laying afide the hiftory of Æneas, and the anachronifm of Dido, we examine the fubordinate events of the Greek and Roman Poets, ftripping them of their poetical drefs, we fhall find more narrative, precifion, and confiftence in the firft ; and that the action of the Æneid, though lefs varied by incidents, than that of the Iliad or Odyffey, is not fo naturally connected by probable circumftances.

As to its duration, notwithftanding all the Commentators have faid to clear it up, it remains vague and unfettled, I fear, contradictory. For Æneas arrives at Carthage in the feventh fummer of his voyages; and the next year he folemnizes the funeral games in Sicily, in the feventh year after the deftruction of Troy.

Autumn. But will it not be beft to fee, what was the moft material divifion of the Grecian year, and fuppofe this to have been the year alluded to by Homer, though not yet reduced to the precifion of the civil year? This was varioufly conftituted among the different fates of Greece. If this variety exifted in Homer's time, why Thould we fuppofe him to adopt one year more than another?

See Cafini for the commencement of the Attic year.

## 230 <br> ON THE ORIGINAL

If he is right in the firft calculation, he muft be at leaft a year miftaken in the laft.

Nor is a want of diftinct Chronology the only defect in the account of Æneas's voyages. If we examine them with a view to that chain of confiftent circumftances, which are as effential to Poetical as Hiftorical truth, we fhall be difappointed. Caffandra had laid open to Anchifes the deftination of his family for Italy. It is pointed out to Æneas in various manners, but moft explicitly foretold by Creüfa's ghoft ; who not only informs him, that he is to go to Italy, but defcribes the part of it, where he is to reign. Yet, in a few lines after, we fee the Trojans embark, without knowing where to go. Æneas turns his back upon this promifed land, and fails for Thrace; which, though in his neighbourhood, he defcribes as a diftant country. The contrivance for his leaving it is forced, unnatural, and againft hiftory : and when he fails from thence to Delos, to get information with regard to what had been already explained, it is

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

with a wind, which could not carry him thither.

Should we proceed in examining the whole action of the Eneid in this manner, we might obferve little inaccuracies of the fame kind, which are not to be found fo frequently in Homer. But the inftances, I have produced in the courfe of this Effay, are fufficient to fhew that difference of character in the compofitions of thofe great Poets, which is the only object of this comparifon ; for I do not propofe it as a teft of their merit. Nor are they brought together in the fpirit of thofe Commentators, who think they cannot advance the reputation of the one, but at the expence of the other. I confider Homer and Virgil, as the moft perfect models, that any age or country has yet produced; perhaps lefs different in their genius than their fortunes: for had Virgil written firft, I doubt not but Homer would have copied him. Indeed, the importance of meer priority, if properly confidered, will appear much greater,

## 232 <br> O N THE <br> ORIGINAR

than we are apt to imagine. Thofe, who have obferved, how fmall a part of mankind think for themfelves, how much our taftes are formed upon authority, and governed by habit, muft fee the great advantage of getting into poffeffion of univerfal, unbounded admiration.

Though Homer was born with a genius, that muft have figured, if not taken the lead, in any age ; and wrote under greater advantages, than ever fell to the lot of any other Poet; there is ftill a peculiar circumftance of meer good fortune, that attended his productions, to which they perhaps owe more reputation, than to their intrinfic value: viz. that they were prefented to the golden age of letters, by the moft acute and diftinguifhing genius of that or any other period; who was in a great meafure allowed to judge for the reft of the world, both in matters of Tafte and Philofophy, for above two thoufand years.

Could I prefume to oppofe opinions which have been long refpected, I fhould attempt to

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

account for that chain of connected truth, which is more obfervable in Homer than in Virgil, from the different objects, which thofe Poets had in view. That it was their intention, both to pleafe and inftruct, is not to be doubted : but in what degree thefe different motives prevailed in each of them, when they did not coincide, has been much difputed. We have been told, that Homer's great object was, to make mankind, and particularly his countrymen, wifer and better; that the Iliad, in which he teaches the bleffings of Order and Union, and the mifchiefs of Ambition and Difcord, is in this view addreffed to the whole Greek Confederacy ; and that, in the Odyffey he lays down the principles of political prudence for the ufe of each particular ftate. We have alfo heard much of thofe fecrets of Na ture, and that Phyfical Philofophy, which he is fuppofed to have wrapt up in Allegory; of that fertility of imagination, which could clothe the properties of elements, the qualifications of

## 234 ON THE ORIGINAL

the mind, the virtues and vices, in forms and perfons, and introduce them into actions, agreeable to the nature of the things they fhadowed ${ }^{\mathrm{e}}$ :

I could wifh, that thofe, who think fo highly of the myfterious wifdom of the ancients, and take fo much pains to explain their dark mode of conveying profound knowledge, would tell us, by what method they acquired it. I can eafily conceive a connection between Myftery and Falfehood or Ignorance ; but I do not fee, what it has to do with Truth or Knowledge.

When therefore I admit, that one of thefe Poets had a deeper purpofe than the other, I differ totally from thofe, who give it to Homer, and confider the meaning of the Æneid, as more obvious, plain, and fimple, than that of the Iliad, or Odyffey. Nor can I help thinking (without offence to the Father of criticifm) that the Greek Poet found great part of his

[^14]
## GENIUS OF HOMER.

moral in his fable; and did not, like Virgil, invent a fable for his moral. If therefore he only adorned the facts he took from hiftory, they would naturally retain the fame confiftence in his compofitions, which they had already acquired in the opinion of the world : for it is the nature of oral tradition, the only mode of recording events then known, to magnify and embellifh, rather than fupprefs or pervert truth. But Virgil, who intended a panegyric upon his Prince, and a compliment to his country, looked for a fable moft fuitable to that plan. And we cannot do juftice to his invention, without entering into the extent of his views, and the difficulties he had to encounter in carrying them into execution : for, while he copied Nature through Homer, he was to accommodate what he borrowed from both to the fortunes of Rome, and the character of Auguftus. That this was his great object, he exprefsly declares, when he promifes his Æneid to the world, and unfolds the plan of his Poem.

## 236 ON THE ORIGINAL

Such are the confiderations I would offer to thofe, who are fond of comparing Homer and Virgil; not as a difcouragement to our making fuch a comparifon, (which is curious and inftructive, and affords, I think, the higheft of all claffical entertainment ; ) but to fhew the caution, with which we fhould proceed, in order to do juftice to both Poets, and to explode that illiberal fpirit of criticifm, which has fo much prevailed among Commentators, that they are conftantly complimenting the one, by finding fault with the other.

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

## HOMER's LANGUAGE

AND

## L E A R N I N G.

IT is much to be regretted, that thofe, who are in other refpects fo well qualified to throw light on this part of our fubject, by not taking into their confideration the Poet's age and manners, have not conceived a juft idea of the Genius and Character of his Language. Profeffed fcholars, and critics in the Greek tongue, confine their obfervations principally to its ftate of perfection ${ }^{2}$, without confidering how long Homer
a This was not till after the Perfian Invafion, when the Greeks were roufed to a fenfe of liberty, to which we may, in a great meafure, attribute more great actions and more elegant compofitions than any other nation ever produced. The diftinction of Greek and Barbarian was unknown to Homer, and his fuppofed partiality to the former feems to have as little foundation as the political plan of his Poem.

Homer lived before that period. They compliment him for having enriched his language with the different dialects of Greece ; though the diftinction of dialects can be only known to a cultivated, and, in fome degree, fettled fate of language, as deviations from an acknowledged ftandard ${ }^{\text {b }}$.---They point out his Poetical Licences; forgetting that, in his time, there

Poem. But Æfchylus, who fought at Marathon, Salamis, and Platra; Sophocles, who was alfo a foldier; and Euripides, who was born amidtt the triumphs of his country for victories obtained in defence of the rights of a free people, looked down upon the Afiatic character with a confcious dignity and fuperiority, which, though it breathes through their writings, Homer never felt, and therefore could not exprefs. Virgil did not attend to this diftinction, and even the Hero of the Æneid lets flip fome allufion to the term Barbarian, which is the effect of this negligence :
*Quinquaginta illi thalami, fpes tanta nepotum,
"Barbarico poftes auro fpoliifque fuperbi,
"Procubuere."
Æn. ii. 504.
b Nor would it be judicious to employ them indifferently. . The Bergamafc, Neapolitan, and Venetian dialects, do well on the Italian ftage in the mouths of Harlequino, Pulcinello, and Pantalone; but.a Tufcan would never think of enriching his language by ufing them promifcuoufly in an Epic Poem.

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

were no compofitions in Profe:---They fettle his pronunciation by an Alphabet ${ }^{\text {c }}$ which he did not know, and by characters he never faw. ---For whatever credit his ftory of fixteen letters brought into Greece by Cadmus may deferve, it is allowed, that the twenty-four letters of the Ionian alphabet were not in ufe till after Homer's time.---His Profody ${ }^{\text {d }}$, or mufical expreffion, muft have been foon corrupted; for it is remarkable that the old chafte Greek me-
c Without entering into a debate, whether writing was in common ufe in the days of Homer ; let us fuppofe it to have been familiar to him: yet the letters with which he was acquainted were few. If they were the Cadmian ; they were all capitals : and there were no ftops; and. accents were of later introduction. And if we may judge from the Sigcan infcription, the arrangement by the manner of writing fated Brspo $4 n \delta 0 \sim$ was different and embarraffed.
d Much has been written on this fubject ; but to fo little purpofe, that even the meaning of that word is not afcertained. It is not clear in what degree the $\Pi$ poowidal of the ancients belonged to Mufic or to Grammar. If they were at firft entirely mufical (which I think highly probable) at what time were they adopted to fix pronunciation? Could we underftand the real ufe of thofe marks which we call accents, it is probable, that all we fhould learn by it would be to know imperfectly, how Greek was pronounced by thofe who ftudied and taught it as a dead or foreign language.

## 240 <br> ON THE <br> ORIGINAL

lody was loft in refinement, before their other arts had acquired perfection. Could Homer have heard his Poems fung or recited, even at the Panathenæan Feftival, I dare fay, he would have been offended at the elegance, perhaps the affectation, of the Attic accent and articulation; not to mention the various changes to which Greek pronunciation has been and is daily expofed.---I remember, when I was at Athens, that I fent for a Greek fchoolmafter, and when we read the Iliad together, we could not bear each other's manner of pronunciation. I make no doubt but Homer would have been as much at a lofs to underftand his own works, read by us, as we were to underftand one another.

Hiftory cannot point out a period, when the language of Greece, like that of Rome, and of moft other countries, was confined to a fingle ftate, or community. In what proportion it was original ; or of foreign extraction ; in what degree a Northern or Oriental mixture en-
tered into its compofition, or which part of the Greek continent, or iflands, gave it birth, and firft diftinguifhed it by a name, will ever remain the obfcure queftions of antiquaries. But fo far we know, that in its early and unpolifhed ftate, it was the language of various independent tribes; who, being all interefted in the common ftock, contributed towards its increafe and improvement, according to their different circumftances and fortunes. How it got fo early into verfe and meafure, and was in that fhape admitted into the fervice of Legiflation, Morality, and Religion, is uncertain. How Profe compofition came to be of a later date, introduced perhaps with the ufe of Writing, which brought with it Arts and Philofophy, and a more chafte and faithful mode of recording facts, is alfo matter of obfcurity. That their alphabet was borrowed is very clear. Yet their terms of fcience feem to fhew, that in the ftudy of Nature they were original. Indeed we have no better guide to the rife and

## 242 ON THE ORIGINAL

progrefs of Greek knowledge, than Greek etymology; which is in this refpect Greek Hiftory. It is curious to trace the language of Homer to its paffing into the fervice of Philofophy: and it is no lefs fo, to find the diction of Plato and Ariftotle in common ufe at this day in the Archipelago. It is indeed difguifed: and appears like rich marble friezes of temples, and fragments with infcribed decrees of ancient councils and fenates; which are frequently found reverfed in the mud walls of a Turkifh cottage, retaining in their prefent humiliation the genuine marks of better times.

It appears from Homer, that, before the fiege of Troy, it had fpread confiderably, not only over the continent, and iflands of Greece, but on the Afiatic fide of the Mediterranean. We may alfo conclude from him, that it was the language of Troy ${ }^{\text {e }}$. Indeed, if we enquire

- See Strabo, on the affinity of the Thracian and Trojan language.


## GENIUS OF HOMER.

critically into the hiftory of Greek compofition, we muft look for their firft productions of this kind in the neighbourhood of the Troade, long before Athens had given any indications of the figure fhe afterwards made in letters.---Orpheus, Mufrus, Eumolpus, and Thomyris, were of Thrace ; and Marfyas, Olympus, Midas, \&c. were of the Ionian fide of the Mæander. Totally different from this was the rife and progrefs of letters at Rome. Her illiterate citizens loved liberty and their country, before they relifhed fcience, and difcovered a tafte for the arts of imitation. And when they turned their thoughts late that way, it was lefs impulfe of Genius, than the ftriking productions of Greece, which roufed them from a lethargy of a moft extraordinary duration. Accordingly their firf Poets and Philofophers frequently copy and fometimes tranflate : and their beft performances are thofe, which retain moft of the borrowed fpirit, by which they were firft enlivened.

I i 2
A language,

244 ON THE ORIGINAL
A language, like that of Greece, formed, at leaft improved, under the rival patronage of fo many feparate ftates, is a fingularity, which it is lefs difficult to account for in a clufter of fmall iflands, almoft furrounded by a broken and divided continent. The fame diftribution of land and water, which, as we have already obferved, furnifhed Homer with fo much picturefque fcenery, was alfo well calculated for a variety of little fettlements, diftinct and independent of each other, within a narrow compafs; and therefore capable of an intercourfe without jealoufy, which the contiguous poffeffions, añd difputable boundaries of an extended plain country would not permit. Befides, the effects of war and conqueft could not be felt here : the bufinefs of war, as well as of peace, being carried on in Greek, between Grecian and Grecian : fo that the language might be enriched, while the country was impoverifhed.

I cannot help confidering thofe feparate nurferies of the Greek language, as a circumftance

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

which moft materially promoted its progrefs, by raifing a competition, and fecured its duration, by affording refuge and protection from the perfecution and difcouragements of any particular ftate; and I think we may venture to reckon the emulation and protection, which this produced, among the caufes, that contributed towards carrying Literature in Greece to a degree of perfection which it never reached in any other country.

We fhall perhaps find, that the particular period in this progrefs, which fell to Homer's lot; though not the moft advanced, was not, for that reafon, the lefs adapted to the purpofes of that original character, now under our confideration : nor will it, upon examination, appear fo extraordinary, while manners were rude, when arts were little cultivated, and before fcience was reduced to general principles, that then Poetry had acquired a greater degree of perfection than it has ever fince attained.

$$
246 \quad \text { ON THE ORIGINAL }
$$

We have already feen, in our review of Homer's ftate of fociety, an uniformity of manners, previous to the diftinction of rank and condition, which produced that noble fimplicity of language unknown to polifhed ages. Though the venerable beauties of that antiquated ftyle muft, in fome degree, Atrike every Reader; yet we cannot do it juftice without looking back to the times it defcribes; it is only from a knowledge of thofe early times, that we improve a relifh of its beauties, and find an apology for its faults.

As to the Poet's Learning, I muft own, that very different accounts are given of it, even by fome of his bef Commentators; and great pains have been taken to fhew, not only that he was extenfively acquainted with the arts both of ufe and elegance, but that he was knowing in the fecrets of deep and abftrufe fcience. This opinion has been both credited and fupported, from the earlieft times. And we find Plato, who admired Homer, as a Poet, taking great pains

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

pains to confute thofe who had conceived fo. highly of his knowledge.

I know of no authority to which we can appeal, in this cafe, of equal weight with Homer himfelf. It is principally from him that we have formed our ideas of that famenefs in the purfuits and occupations of mankind in the Heroic ages, which is the genuine character of an early ftage of Society. Trades and Profeffions were as yet fcarcely divided into feparate claffes; nor was that ufeful diftribution of induftry yet imagined, which makes labour light, gives perfection to art, and variety to manners. But then, as the bufinefs and pleafures of life were rude, fimple, and confined, they lay more open to the Poet's obfervation : and as he painted, what he faw, with fo much truth, I fancy, we are too apt to think he knew much more than he painted.

But I wonder, that thofe who have conceived fo highly of the Poet's fcience, fhould not have

## 248 <br> ONTHE <br> ORIGINAL

have attempted to fettle a queftion, which feems fo neceffary towards forming a juft judgment on that head, viz. How far the ufe of Writing was known to Homer?

We are not far removed from the age, when great ftatefmen, and profound politicians, did not know their alphabet. I mention this undoubted fact to leffen the Reader's aftonifhment at any infinuation, that Homer could neither read nor write. Nor will it appear altogether fo paradoxical, if we confider, how much the one is the work of genius, and the other of art. Poetry is found in favage life ${ }^{f}$; and, even there, is not without thofe magic powers over our paffions, which is the boafted character of its perfect ftate. But the art of eftablifhing that wonderful intercourfe between the fenfes

[^15]
## GENIUS OF HOMER.

of hearing and feeing, by means of arbitrary marks, that have no refemblance to the idea, which is by agreement affixed to them, muft have been the refult of much deep thought and reflection. I am not furprized that antiquity, however fond of tracing every art up to its Inventor, fhould attribute that of Writing to the Gods. If the invention of Printing is ingenious, what fhall we fay to that of Letters? But indeed we treat this invaluable gift of Art, of which we are in conftant ufe, as we do fome of the greatèt gifts of Nature, which we daily enjoy, without due attention, or proper refpect either for the ingenuity or utility of the difcovery.

If we confult the Poet on this queftion, it muft appear very remarkable, that, in fo comprehenfive a picture of civil fociety, as that which he has left us, there is nothing, that conveys an idea of letters, or reading; none of the various terms, which belong to thofe arts, are to be found in Homer. The Iliad and

$$
\mathrm{K} \mathrm{k}
$$

Odyffey

Odyffey are apparently addreffed to an audience ; nor is there in either poem any allufion to Writing. As to Symbolical, Hieroglyphical, or Picture Defcription, fomething of that kind was no doubt known to Homer, of which the letter ${ }^{g}$, (as it is called) which Bellerephon carried to the king of Lycia, is a proof. The Mexicans, though a civilized people, had no alphabet; and the account, which they fent to Montezuma of the landing of the Spaniards was in this Picture Writing. As alphabetical writing is one of the moft difficult, fo this method of communicating thoughts by imitation, is one of the moft obvious of all inventions. The firft efforts of our infant expreffion are of the mimetic kind; and the names which different nations have given to the conftellations are a proof of our natural difpofition to communicate and explain our thoughts by help of animal refemblances.

$$
\mathrm{g}_{\text {бүиитта диүрра. II. vi. } 168 .}
$$

Though

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

Though I will not conclude, that Homer did not know that which is not taken notice of in his writings (a manner of reafoning which has been carried too far upon other occafions); yet I cannot help thinking, his filence on this head of fome weight.

There are many evidences to be obtained, which will prove, that Writing came late to Greece. According to Homer, and other early writers, all treaties, ftipulations, and contracts; were verbal; and on this account they were enforced with figns only, and folemn allufions, and appeals to Heaven. The rites of hofpitality were held facred, and were duly commemorated. This was effected, not by any formal deed, and with the ratification of a fignet; but by a mutual prefent of a tripod, or a fword, or perhaps fome arrows : and oftentimes of a robe, or garment. The Ancients were very zealous to keep up the memory of thofe, who had deferved well of their country : but all the memorial, which they were able to afford, was a

## 252 O N THE ORIGINAL

mound of earth over the deceafed. This is the whole, that Hector requefts, fhould it be his fate to be flain in fingle fight: and he defires, that the fame may be beftowed upon his adverfary, fhould it be his fortune to kill Ajax. For farther record he trufts folely to tradition; by which he fuppofes, that his tomb will be diftinguifhed. It was not uncommon to erect a sunos, or rough pillar, over thofe of note, who were buried : and there was fometimes a device: but no mention is made of an infcription. Elpenor had an oar put over him to denote his occupation, but no writing. When, in procefs of time, this art became known in Greece, it was by no means in general ufe : for it was attended with much difficulty, as well as uncertainty; being deftitute of afpirates, and intervals; and without the benefit of punctuation. The materials too for writing were very rude, and inadequate to the purpofe. For want of the neceffary helps in arrangement, it was difficult to diftinguifh words, and fentences, and readily to

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

arrive at the purport of any compofition. Thefe inconveniences are mentioned by Ariftotle : and every infcription of early date evinces, that thefe difficulties fubfifted, when learning firft dawned. And from hence we may fairly infer, that writing could not have been long introduced, where fuch rude fpecimens were exhibited. Jofephus rightly obferves, that there are no allufions to any written laws in Homer : and that the word vopos does not occur as a law in any part of that Poet. The firft written laws, of which we can be affured, were thofe of Draco. Before thefe times all was effected by memory ; and the hiftories of ancient times were commemorated in verfes, which people took care faithfully to tranfmit to thofe, who came after them. They were alfo preferved in temples, where, upon feftivals, the priefts and priefteffes ufed to chant them to the people. There were alfo bards, whofe fole province it was to commemorate the great actions of their gods and heroes. Their law was entrufted to verfe, and adapted to mea-

## 254 ON THE ORIGINAL

fure and mufic. From all which we learn, that all was configned to memory; and that there was no written record.

If it is afked, At what time then did the Greeks find out the alphabet? for, according to this account of it, the interval between Homer and the Perfian invafion was not equal to fuch a difcovery, and after that period the ufe of Writing was familiarly known in Greece. The anfwer is, that it was not of Greek invention ; and without returning to the obfcure hiftory of Cadmus, I fhall only obferve, that the authority of Herodotus in favour of Phœenicia deferves the more credit, as it contradicts the known vanity of his countrymen. Had it been difcovered by them, we fhould certainly have known more of its hiftory. Befides, the refemblance between the old Eaftern and firf Greek character feems to put this out of difpute. Now, as the ufe of an Alphabet, though difficult to find out, when once found is eafily communicated, it is not extraordinary, that we fhould know little about the
time, when it was introduced: which introduction was probably effected not at once; but muft have depended not only upon the degree of civilization in the country, and the progrefs of its own knowledge, but alfo upon the commencement, the nature, and the extent, of its intercourfe and connection with Phonicia, and the fouth-eaft part of the Mediterranean.

But there is a fingular circumftance in the Hiftory of Greek Literature, which, if properly confidered, will, I think, throw fome light on this fubject. It is allowed on all hands, that Profe writing was unknown in Greece, till long after the Poet's time ; and that, down to Cadmus the Milefian, and Pherecydes of Syros, all compofition was in verfe. After much refined and unfatisfactory modern reafoning on this head; I beg leave to go back to the plain account of it, which Ariftotle ${ }^{\text {b }}$ long fince fug-

[^16]
## $25^{6}$ ON THE ORIGINAL

gefted; when, enquiring why the fame word in Greek fignified a Song and a Law, he afked, whether it was not becaufe, before the invention of Writing, laws were fung, that they might not be forgotten, according to the practice of the Agathyrfians in his time? It would be difficult to account for fo long a priority of Verfe to Profe, if we fuppofe them to have been fome time in poffeffion of an alphabet ${ }^{i}$. It is contrary to the natural order and progrefs of things, to imagine, that the firft effays of alphabetical writing fhould be made in verfe; and even granting its firf application was in this way, it is unreafonable to think that it could, for any time, be confined to that fpecies
i See the Life of Homer, by Herodotus, where Phenias the fchoolmafter is faid to have taught the children $\gamma p \alpha \mu \mu \alpha \tau \alpha$. See alfo the epigram upon the fepulchre of Midas. It is fearce worth troubling the Reader with an anfwer to any perfon, who may bring thefe as evidences of Homer's knowing letters. Enuผ is a monument, or mark of a burial-place, and often to be found in Homer. It was a large heap of earth or ftones over the dead. There was oftentimes fomething added to denote the perfon's profeffion: which is a cuftom ftill practifed in Scotland.
of compofition, and that other obvious advantages of a difcovery fo ufeful to fociety fhould be fo long neglected. Before that invention, Verfe and Mufic were very neceffary aids to Memory, then folely entrufted with the whole depofit of Law, Hiftory, and Religion, till the art of Writing introduced a more eafy, faithful, and comprehenfive method of recording things. Perhaps we cannot give a better account of the policy of obliging the youths to get by heart Homer's Catalogue, and ordering his works to be publicly recited at the Panathenæan Ceremonies, than by confidering them as regulations relative to a fate of fociety ignorant of Writing, or at leaft unprovided with the materials neceffary to reap the benefit of the invention, which were extremely fcarce even for ages after that time. If this reafoning be admitted to have any weight, it will allow us to fix the common familiar ufe of an alphabet in Greece, and profe Writing, to pretty much

258 ON THE ORIGINAL
the fame period, viz. about five hundred and fifty-four years before Chrift.

The beft account we can collect of the rife and progrefs of knowledge in Greece correfponds with this ftate of things. The feven Sages, fo much celebrated for their wifdom, have tranfmitted very little of it to pofterity; and all their works confift of a few fmart fayings, moral fentences, and fcraps of poetry, which oral tradition had preferved. Thales and Pythagoras, whofe fchools peopled Greece with philofophers, left no writings behind them; the fame may be faid of Socrates, who lived ftill later. Thefpis wrote no Tragedies, Sufarion no Comedies, and moft probably Æfop no Fables. What is more extraordinary, Legiflation was confiderably advanced before written laws were in ufe, if we may credit the accounts concerning Charondas and Zaleucus, who lived before Draco, by whom written laws were firft produced.

As

GENIUS OF HOMER.

As to the difficulty of conceiving how Homer could acquire, retain, and communicate, all he knew, without the aid of Letters; it is, I own, very ftriking. And yet, I think, it will not appear infurmountable, if, upon comparing the fidelity of oral tradition, and the powers of memory, with the Poet's knowledge, we find the two firft much greater, and the latter much lefs, than we are apt to imagine.

The Mexicans, who had no alphabet, and whofe picture-writing on the leaves of trees was very infufficient for the purpofe of hiftory, trufted to the memory of their Poets and Orators, from whofe recitals the Spaniards wrote down the accounts which they have tranfmitted. In like manner the hiftorians of Ireland have collected their materials from the lays of their Bards, and Fileas; whofe accounts have been merely traditional.

But the oral traditions of a learned and enlightened age will greatly miflead us, if from L 12 them
them we form our judgment on thofe of a period, when Hiftory had no other refource. What we obferved at Palmyra puts this matter to a much fairer trial ; nor can we, in this age of Dictionaries, and other technical aids to memory, judge, what her ufe and powers were, at a time, when all a man could know, was all he could remember. To which we may add, that, in a rude and unlettered fate of fociety the memory is loaded with nothing that is either ufelefs or unintelligible; whereas modern education employs us chiefly in getting by heart, while we are young, what we forget before we are old.

When all exertions, not only of the judgment, but of the imagination, depended fo much upon memory, the Mufes were with peculiar propriety fuppofed to be the daughters of ${ }^{\text {k }}$ Mnemofune. This pedigree will perhaps account

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

count for Homer's addreffing them with fuch folemnity, "when he is going to recite the Grecian and Trojan forces, the names of their commanders, and the number of their fhips. This. mere arithmetical part of the Iliad is that, which he undertakes with moft diffidence; and where he is moft folicitous of their aid : though a modern Poet would fcarcely think of invoking his Mufe on fuch an occafion. It is true : we find the fame invocation in Virgil, when he enumerates the forces of Æneas and Turnus. But befides that his clofe and conftant imitation of Homer will go a great way in accounting for

Hefiod, Theog. v. $5^{2}$.

this,

## 262 ON THE ORIGINAL

this, he copies him in this inftance with an exception, which I think favours my conjecture ; for he omits Homer's exaggeration of the difficulty in recollecting the numbers; though he liked the expreffion fo well, as to adopt it upon two other occafions !.
${ }^{1}$ The Reader may form his judgment, by comparing the original, and the copy :
Фаши $\delta$ ' аррриктсs, $\chi \propto \lambda к \varepsilon о \nu ~ \delta \varepsilon \mu о и ~ и т о р ~ \varepsilon v \varepsilon i n, ~$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { Il. B. } 484 \text {, \&c. }
\end{aligned}
$$

" Pandite nunc Helicona, Deæ, cantufque movete:
" Qui bello exciti reges; quæ quemque fecutæ
" Complerit campos acies; quibus Itala jam tum
" Floruerit terra alma viris; quibus arferit armis.
"Et meminifis enim, Divæ, \& memorare poteftis :
" Ad nos vix tenuis famæ perlabitur aura."
Æn. vii. 64I, \&c.

## GENIUSOF HOMER.

If therefore we take the Poet's account of things, we difcover nothing in it that implies the ufe of Writing. This will appear more clearly from a fhort ftate of the kind of knowledge which from his works we may reafonably prefume that he poffeffed.

Without Letters, it may be faid, there could be no effectual method, either of afcertaining or promulgating the fenfe of law ; but this correfponds exactly with the wretched ftate of government, which we have defcribed under the article of Manners.

We are indeed told, that Lycurgus would not write his laws, becaufe minds properly educated, and taught what is right, fhould not be reftrained. But can we fuppofe, that the Author of the Spartan conftitution could have reafoned in this manner? The laws of Za-

Here Virgil omits his

> "Non, mihi fi linguæ centum fint oraque centum,
> "Ferrea vox-"
which he introduces, Georg. ii. 42. \& 灰neid vi. 625.

264 ON THE ORIGINAI
laucus were not committed to writing. It is true, that the laws of Solon were engraved either in ftone or upon wood, like the Decalogue, and thofe of the twelve tables. : But there feems to have been but one copy of them: and that was for fome time depofited in the Acropolis, but was afterwards removed to the Prytaneum for the more eafy infpection of the people. While Writing was confined to engraving upon wood, brafs, or marble, the art could not well be in very general ufe. Agreements and contracts, both public and private, were made before witneffes. The conditions of the treaty between the Grecians and Trojans were authenticated only by a folemn verbal convention, to which both armies were witneffes. The tenure and purchafe of the Cave at Macpelah, which Abraham bought for himfelf and his heirs for ever, at the price of four hundred fhekels of filver, were afcertained in the prefence of Ephron, and the fons of Heth.

Commerce confifted in little more than an exchange of fuperfluities in kind ${ }^{m}$; coins were unknown; gold, filver, brafs, and iron, were all ufed as marks of riches, but with little knowledge either of their relative value, or of the feparate ufes to which they were afterwards applied in a more advanced ftate of the mechanical arts.

When Proteus takes an account of the numbers of his fea-calves, the manner in which he performs that operation is expreffed by a Greek verb ${ }^{\text {n }}$, to which there is nothing in our language literally equivalent. When therefore I fay that he fived them, I take the liberty of coining a word, which, correfponding precifely with the old Greek term, will convey to the Englifh reader an allufion to the origin of Arithmetic ; for the Greek word, not ufed, that I can find, by any writer after Homer, feems to point out the firft fimple method of Enumera-
${ }^{m}$ See Iliad 7.V. 47I. where brafs, iron, fkins, oxen, and flaves, are exchanged for wine.

[^17]
## 266 <br> ON THE ORIGINAL

tion, while the operation was confined to the five fingers of one hand, and before the decimal computation, or the arithmetic of two hands, was practifed. I do not mean to undervalue Homer's arithmetical knowledge, fo much as to meafure it exactly by this primitive term; for though it continued to exprefs enumeration in his time, it certainly belonged to a more imperfect fate of that art, as we find him ufe the decimal progreflion; which has been adopted by all nations, ancient and modern, with very few exceptions. Yet I doubt much, whether the method of counting upon the fingers, here alluded to, was not the only one known to Homer, at leaft I cannot find in his works any of the terms which denote a farther progrefs in the fcience of numbers ${ }^{\circ}$.

Mathematics

[^18]Mathematics were introduced into Greece by Thales, and the Ionic School; all knowledge, which depends upon that fcience, muft have been very imperfect before chat time. When therefore we confider Homer as the father of Geography, we may allow his accurate obfervation as a traveller, before maps ${ }^{p}$ and charts were invented. But we mult acknowledge, that Geography, as a Science, was as much unknown to him, as Affronomy', on which fo much depends.
des, that they were addretied to an andience ignorant of the we of mjjing, which nas certuinly very livle practived, if at all knoms, a: that time.

F The ioveniona of Aazamander no doubt reluted to maps; which लers diano qpas principles of goometry. Bu: to fay, that maps merely tracing tiffacer, and fejarations of lands, were unknomn io Homer, is no: my invention. The first jdea of landed property foinied out lines and houndarias: and the firfit travelling mant hert found the ule of matks. Maps of this fort are Berifed by the very favages of Norch America. They are delineated upoa dhins, and the hark of
 Su: thele ate no provi of Srience.

Anerimander inveated Maps. See Strabo.
Q In refpeta io Alfronomy it iscertain that Homernves aot erquainted with the fiasets. What Pope tranlates a comet, is the beginning

## 268 <br> ON THE ORIGINAL

When Ulyffes launches his fhip, we find him employ the lever and the inclined plane for that purpofe; but are we therefore to fuppofe, that he knew the mechanical powers? or fhall we not rather conclude, from his building that fhip with a brazen hatchet, that the ufeful arts were ftill very imperfect in his time?

As to the Arts of Elegance, the rank, in which they ftand in Homer, (perhaps the fame in which they occur in the natural order of difcovery) feems to be this :

That Poetry had the precedence, the Iliad and Odyffey fufficiently demonftrate ; but, befides that teftimony, we know from the beft accounts of barbarous and favage nations, that the moft fuccefsful efforts of genius in rude fociety are of this kind.

If Homer's Mufic could be feparated from
of the fourth Iliad, is plainly a ftar; which Virgil copies. See Ruæus Georg. I. v. 365 .

Venus was known to Homer and Hefiod, and could not efcape their obfervation in the moft ignorant times ; but not as a Planet.

## GENIUS OF HOMER. 269

his Poetry, which was always fung, and I believe generally accompanied with an inftrument, it would claim the fecond place: but the extraordinary effects, which are recorded of this art in the earlieft accounts of it, belonged to the united powers of Mufic and Poetry. Indeed all inftruction, civil and religious, was wrapt up in Melody and Verfe ${ }^{\mathrm{r}}$; and the Prieft, who was a Lawgiver, was alfo a Poet and Mufician. This is agreeable to that rude fate of fociety, which we have defcribed, when civilization was addreffed more to the paffions than the underftanding, and men were to be firft tamed, in order to their being taught.

Next come the arts of Defign; and firft, Sculpture. Statues are mentioned in Homer, but without any of that admiration of the art, or compliment to the fkill of the artift, which we expect from a perfon impreffed with the beauties of this kind. The fhield of Achilles

[^19]
## 270 <br> O N THE <br> ORIGINAL

has indeed given occafion for people talking very highly of the Poet's knowledge, not only in Sculpture, but in Painting : and it has been attempted to be proved, that it exhibits a full idea of the Art. Thofe who have curiofity to fee how far the ancients were carried (as well as the moderns) by indulging a tafte for allegory, may confult Euftathius for the wild conjectures of Damo the learned daughter of Pythagoras, and of Heraclides Ponticus on this fhield. But it was referved for this age to difcover in it a full and exact idea of Painting in all its parts; that is to fay, in the invention, the compofition, and the expreffion; that it is executed according to the rules of perfpective, and obferves the three unities, viz. one principal action, one inftant of time, and one point of view.

Monfieur Boivin's idea, which fuggefted this piece of criticifm, is ingenious; and if we do not carry it further than he intended, affords a compleat anfwer to thofe who objected that
it was impoffible to engrave the fubjects, which are defcribed in this beautiful epifode within fo narrow a compafs, as that of a fhield. But, without entering into any obfervations on this differtation, I muft deny that Painting, as an art, was known to Homer, if we may judge from his works. It may appear extraordinary, confidering the prefent clofe connection between the fifter arts of Poetry and Painting, that the firft fhould have acquired the higheft perfection which it has yet attained, before the laft had a beginning. Yet I fee nothing in the Iliad or Odyfley like the ufe of the pencil and colours in producing refemblance; no hint of the Clair Obfcur, or the art of raifing an object on a flat furface, and approaching it to the eye by the management of light and fhade. Nor can I find a word in the Iliad or Odyffey to exprefs any thing like fuch an art. I know it is generally underfood, that the fame word ${ }^{\text {s }}$ fignified originally both to write and to paint.

## ON THE ORIGINAL

That it had both thefe meanings in later times is true ; but the Poet always applies this word to exprefs incifion made by a fharp weapon or inftrument ; and it would be eafy to thew, from a variety of Jewifh as well as Grecian authorities, that the firft Writing practifed by either of thofe nations was engraved, and not painted.

The fame may be faid of Architecture, which, though it owes more to Homer's country, if he was an Ionian, than to any other, feems not to have been known in his time as an art ${ }^{t}$. I do not mean to fay that ornamented convenience or even magnificence of a certain kind was not yet introduced into buildings; the contrary is evident from many paffages in the Poet : but we fee no marks of that fymmetry and proportion which afterwards diftinguifhed the architecture of Greece from that of Egypt, in the Iliad and Odyffey; the Greek orders were not yet invented ; and Priam's palace,
"Rais'd on arch'd columns of ftupendous fame."
t Sardis, the capital of Crefus, confifted of a parcel of thatched houfes. Herod. L. 5. C. IOI.

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

is of the Tranflator's building, whofe ideas upon this occafion are borrowed from the magnificence of later ages. In fhort, we do not even find the technical terms of this art in Homer. - Sculpture, fo far as it had the human figure for its object, arrived fooneft at perfection in Greece; and from the tendency of Grecian education towards athletic and manly exercifes, had the advantage of elegant and graceful form. Architecture not being the imitation of any model of Nature, could not be fo foon eftablifhed, for want of fome univerfal fettled principles : its moft perfect ftyle was therefore late.

Homer has been highly extolled for his knowledge of Medicine and Anatomy, particularly the latter; and his infight into the ftructure of the human body has been confidered as fo nice, that he has been imagined by fome to have wounded his Heroes with too much fcience ${ }^{u}$. This has been confirmed by - See Pope's Effay on Homer.

## 274 ONTHEORIGINAL

thofe of the profeffion, who, finding the Poet correct and learned in his anatomical terms, have not hefitated to pronounce him knowing in their art.

But had they confidered, that thofe were not terms of art in the Poet's days; that he had no other words to exprefs the parts of the human body, than thofe, which have been fince confecrated to a particular profeffion; and if, at the fame time they had obferved, that all his anatomical knowledge does not exceed the reach of that curiofity, with which he feems to have furveyed and examined every object in nature, that fell within his obfervation, they would have fuppreffed that inconfiderate admiration, which has been lavifhed on his fcience; and have paid it, where it is due, to his juft conception and happy expreffion as a Painter.

In the fame manner, the words $\tau_{\rho} \sigma \pi \alpha, ~ \eta \varepsilon \lambda 010$ have, I think, mifled thofe, who, collecting from that expreffion the Poet's aftronomical Science, draw from it conclufions with regard
to the time, when he lived. The Tropics, fay they, were firf known to Thales; but they are mentioned by Homer : therefore the Poet was pofterior to the Philofopher.

I have already attempted to reftore Homer's fenfe of this expreffion; and if, agreeable to the explanation which I have given of the paffage, we tranflate thefe words the converfions or turnings, inftead of the tropics of the fun; that is, if we take a fynonymous word from common life, inftead of that which, though it belonged to common life in the Poet's time, has been fince adopted by fcience, we fhall come nearer to the fimplicity of his meaning; and we fhall find that the expreffion implies no more aftronomical fcience, than falls to the fhare of every peafant, who obferves that the fun turns from us in winter, and towards us in fummer.

When I learn from Plutarch, that Alexander admired Achilles, and envied him fuch a Poet as Homer to fing his praifes, I can eafily give credit to a circumftance fo much in character. But when I confider the great improve-

## 276 ON THE ORIGINAL

ments in the art of war between the time of Homer and the fon of Philip, and yet am told, that the latter confulted the Iliad for military knowledge, I cannot help imputing it to his own affectation, or his Preceptor's pedantry. For Homer's battles, like thofe of Bourguignon and other painters of that clafs, exhibit a few diftinct figures in the fore ground ; all the reft is unintelligible confufion.

From this fhort view of what I conceive to have been the compafs of Homer's knowledge, I fhall venture to offer my opinion, as matter of conjecture, (to more I do not pretend, without a further inveftigation of this fubject) that the art of Writing, though probably known to Greece when the Poet lived, was very little practifed there; that all knowledge at that time was preferved by memory, and with that view committed to verfe, till an alphabet introduced the ufe of profe in compofition.

Nor do I propofe this entirely without authority. ${ }^{\times}$Euftathius is of this opinion, as well

[^20]
## GENIUS OF HOMER.

as Didymus, or whoever was the author of the lefs Scholia. Add to thefe the teftimony of ${ }^{y}$ Jofephus, who, though not without his national prejudices, was a moft refpectable judge of this queftion. He cannot fail of having great weight with thofe, who will be at the trouble to take a candid and difpaffionate view of his anfwer to Apion. In this treatife he takes notice of the variety of calamities, which had deftroyed the records of the Grecians, and introduced great changes in life and fociety, upon which rival pretenfions to antiquity were founded, each tribe and ftate claiming feniority. He proceeds to obferve, in refpect to their late and imperfect knowledge of letters, that they, who carried that claim higheft, went no farther back than the Phenicians, and Cadmus ${ }^{2}$, from whom they are fuppofed to have received the ufe of the Alphabet. At the
y Contra Apion. lib. i.
${ }^{2}$ Jackfon, V. 3. p. I 33 . in contradiction to Euftathius, Plutarch, Ælian, and others.
fame

## 278 ON THE ORIGINAL

fame time he exprefsly declares, that they could not produce a fingle memorial in writing of fo old a date, neither in their religious or civil records; and he adds, that the works of Homer, the oldeft known production of Greece, were not preferved in writing, but were fung, and retained by memory. If then, with Jofephus, we fuppofe that Homer left no written copy of his works, the account we find of them in ancient writers becomes more probable. It is generally fuppofed that Lycurgus brought them from Ionia into Greece, where they were known before only by fcraps and detached pieces.

Diogenes Laertius attributes the merit of this performance to Solon: Cicero gives it to Pififtratus; and Plato to Hipparchus: and they may poffibly have been all concerned in it. But there would have been no occafion for each of thefe perfons to have fought fo diligently for the parts of thefe poems, and to have arranged them fo carefully, if there had
been a compleat copy. If therefore the Spartan Lawgiver, and the other perfonages committed to writing, and introduced into Greece, what had been before only fung by the Rhapfodifts of Ionia, juft as fome curious fragments of ancient poetry have been lately collected in the northern parts of this ifland, their reduction to order in Greece was a work of tafte and judgment : and thofe great names which we have mentioned might claim the fame merit in regard to Homer, that the ingenious Editor of Fingal is entitled to from Offian.

What we have offered on this head may feem injurious to the Poet, as it certainly robs him of a refpectable part of his character, which has been long acknowledged, and contradicts that favourite opinion of his learning, which his admirers, ancient and modern, have taken fo much pains to propagate. But let us, on the other hand, inquire whether he might not derive fome advantages from this illiterate ftate of things, to compenfate that lofs.

Perhaps

## 280 ON THE ORIGINAL

Perhaps one of the greateft was that of his having but one language to exprefs all he knew. Nor was the particular period of that language, which fell to his lot, lefs advantageous to him. For if we examine the rife and progrefs of language, with a view to its application and ufe, we fhall find that the feveral ftages of its advancement are not equally favourable to every difplay of genius; and that the ufeful Artift and the Philofopher will find their account in certain improvements, which rather impede than forward the Poet's views. His bufinefs is entirely with Nature; and the language, which belongs to imperfect arts, fimple manners, and unlettered fociety, beft fuits his purpofe.

If then Homer found the Greek language confiderably advanced, without the affiftance of writing, its improvements (to which, no doubt, he contributed largely) being entirely addreffed to the ear, in a climate, where conception is quick, and the organs of fpeech capable of nice articulation, it was of courfe
formed

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

formed to mufic and poetry, then clofely united.

When the fenfe was catched from the found, and not deliberately collected from paper, fimplicity and clearnefs were more neceffary. Involved periods and an embarraffed ftyle were not introduced, till writing became more an art, and labour fupplied the place of genius. The frequent repetition of entire paffages (for which Homer is cenfured) was not only more natural, but lefs obfervable, therefore lefs offenfive; action, tone, and pronunciation, were more effentially concerned in every compofition of genius, and all poetry was dramatic; and fo far might be ranked among the mimetic arts ${ }^{2}$. But I do not fee,
a We are by fome informed, that according to Ariftotle and the Greek critics, all Poetry is imitation. But if we confider this matter more attentively, we fhall find, that a great deal of juft ancient criticifm is founded in the diftinction between what was mimetic, and what was not fo in Poetry. Not to trouble the Reader with much quotation (which I wifh to avoid, at leaft for the prefent) I will refer him to Plato. This Writer, in the third book of his Republic, is sery explicit in diftinguifhing, what is pure narration; and what is
fee, why written poetry is to be afcribed to that clafs : or why Homer's account of the Curetes and Ætolians fhould be imitation, while the war between the Grecians and Perfians, by Herodotus, is to be called narration.
'The language which we bring into the world with us is not confined to the organs of fpeech; but it is made up of voice, countenance, and gefture. And had not our powers of articulation, that diftinguifhing mark of our focial conftitution, fuggefted a more convenient mode of conveying our ideas, the fimple tones of Na-
mimetic, or dramatic. The firf is, where the Poet fpeaks in his own perfon. The fecond, when an actor is introduced. He accordingly gives inftances out of the Iliad and Odyfley, which poems confift of both. Euftathius, when he begins his Commentary upon the Catalogue, recites this diftinction very fully, in order to introduce his obfervation upon the manner, in which Homer keeps up his firit in that enumeration of the forces. For it was difficult to be here maintained, as the fubject was not of the mimetic or dramatic kind. Ariftotle, in his Poetics (C. 24.) compliments Homer particularly, as the only Poet, who knew, how little he fhould appear himfelf, and how much he fhould leave for imitation. Dionyfius Halicarnaffenfis, or whoever was the author of the Treatife upon Homer's Poetry, takes notice of the Poet's tranfition from the narrative to the mimetic, from the $\delta$ inүицатиис to the $\mu \mu$ и.итион.
ture, with the varieties of modulation, which are now affigned to the province of mufic, might have been applied to the purpofes of common life, as we are told they are in fome degree among the Chinefe. Speaking and finging would differ little, as the original Greek words, which fignify both, feem to imply; the human countenance would have not only retained but improved its natural powers of expreffion, which it is now the great bufinefs of education to fupprefs, and the dumb language of gefticulation would have made a very fignificant part of converfation.

Such is the language of Nature, without which there could be no language of Compact; the firft fupplying that communication of ideas which was abfolutely neceffary to eftablifh the latter; though afterwards falling into difufe, in proportion to the progrefs and improvement of what was gradually fubftituted in its ftead. But, though banifhed in great meafure from common ufe, it ftill retains its powers in the

284 ON THE ORIGINA L
province of Poetry, where the moft finifhed efforts of artificial language are but cold and languid circumlocution, compared with that paffionate expreffion of Nature, which, incapable of mifreprefentation, appeals directly to our feelings, and finds the fhorteft road to the heart. It was to be found in every production of Genius, and in all poetry; that is to fay, all compofition was dramatic.

It was therefore an advantage to the Father of Poetry, that he lived before the language of Compact and Art had fo much prevailed over that of Nature and Truth.

The fame early ftage of artificial language may perhaps help us to another ${ }^{\text {b }}$ reafon for a circumftance not lefs extraordinary in itfelf, than fortunate to letters; viz. that Homer, though the oldeft, is the cleareft and moft intelligible of all ancient writers. The Greek Vocabulary, though copious in his time, was not yet equivo-
b See above, where his fimplicity and clearnefs of ftyle is fuppofed in fome degree owing to writing's not having been in ufe.
cal ; ambiguity of expreffion was little known before the birth of Science ; when Philofophy, adopting the language of common life, applied known terms to new meanings, and introduced that confufion and obfcurity, which ftill continues to fupply matter for polemical writings, and to be the chief fupport of metaphyfical fubtlety and refinement.

Could Homer take a view of the various fortunes and changes which his language has undergone in the fervice of Literature, he would be furprifed to fee fo many volumes of controverfy about the fignification of words, which conveyed to him the moft diftinct images of things; and to find, that terms, which, in his time, were univerfally acknowledged as the figns of certain external objects of fenfe, fhould have acquired an additional meaning, which the philofophy and learning of fo many ages have not yet been able to fettle.

If his language had not yet acquired the refinements of a learned age, it was for that rea-
fon not only more intelligible and clear, but alfo lefs open to pedantry and affectation. For as technical and fcientific terms were unknown, before the feparation of arts: and till fcience became the retired purfuit of a few, as there was no fchool but that of Life, and no philofophy but that of Common Senfe; fo we find in Homer nothing out of the reach of an ordinary capacity, and plain underftanding : and thofe who look farther, feem to neglect his obvious beauties.

It may perhaps be thought, that this early ftate of artificial language, to which we attribute fo much of the Poet's clearnefs and unaffected fimplicity, muft have cramped him in the variety of his numbers : but the Greek tongue never had more diftinct founds ${ }^{c}$ in proportion to its clear ideas, than at this period; which was therefore precifely the time in this

[^21]refpect fitteft for Poetical expreffion. It is true, that in its more enriched and polifhed ftate, it was the repofitory of much knowledge, to which Homer was a ftranger ; but its acquifition of new words was by no means in proportion to that of new meanings, as we have already obferved; and the bufinefs of literature in all its branches was carried on chiefly upon the original ftock.

But, befides that his language was fufficiently copious for his purpofes, it had other advantages more favourable to harmonious verfification, than ever fell to the lot of any other Poet. I fhall firf mention the Greek particles ; and I cannot help affigning the priority of verfe ${ }^{d}$ to profe in this language, as the reafon why it abounds fo much more with particles than any other; which are to hexameter verfe, what fmall ftones are to a piece of mafonry, ready at hand to fill up the breaks and

[^22]
## 288 ON THE ORIGINAL

interftices, and connect thofe of a larger fize, fo exactly as to give a fmooth compactnefs to the whole. And we accordingly find them occur more frequently in the old Poets, and in the early profe writers, who had no poetical models, and artificial helps, upon which they could form their ftyle.

I do not mean to fay that Homer's particles were altogether condemned to this mere expletive duty. They contribute very much to the clearnefs of his meaning, as well as to the length of his verfes. And though the great ufe made of them by the beft profe writers may be in fome degree owing to an imitation of Homer, we muft acknowledge that they have a great thare in the connection, and perfpicuity, which is remarkable in thofe early compofitions. We find them much ufed by the firft profe writers of the beft Greek times, who found them neceffary to connection and perfpicuity : qualities in an author, which are ftrangely neglected fince thofe inferior parts of fpeech have been

## GENIUS OF. HOMER.

been fo much difcarded from the fafhionable ftyle of moft modern languages.

Another great poetical advantage of Homer's language is, that facility with which two or more words connect and join together ${ }^{e}$, to the great improvement both of the found and fenfe; for it is hard to fay, whether the ear is more filled with the harmony, or the mind with the imagery, of thofe fonorous and defcriptive compound epithets, which have an effect in this language, unknown to any other. What was of fo much ufe to Poetry and Homer, has not been without its convenience to Philofophers, and Artifts after him. Even at this day the expreffion in modern languages is enriched by a Greek compound, coined for the purpofe of expreffing much in a fingle word.

While

[^23]While to all this we add, that very extenfive Poetical licence, which fhortens, lengthens, adds, fuppreffes, changes, and tranfpofes letters and fyllables, at the beginning, the middle, and the end of words, we muft alfo confider, that thofe are not only advantages, which the Greek language poffeffes above all others; but which, in all probability, Homer enjoyed above all Greek Poets. For when Criticifm took its rife as an Art, and Ariftotle found in the Iliad and Odyffey thofe rules of compofition, which the Poet drew from Nature, thofe bounds of Poetical licence were prefcribed for others, which his unlimited fancy had freely fuggefted to himfelf; and the liberties
reafon for the ignorance of the firft critics in the etymology of their own language. Plato is fo ridiculous upon that head, that it is fcarce poflible to believe him ferious.

I will venture to fay, that the etymology of his language is better underftood at this day than it was in his time. It alfo accounts for the great abundance of particles in this language beyond all other languages. The Poets introduced them for helps to meafure; and their fucceffors retained them, copying implicitly thofe, who had gone before them, as the beft models for compofition.
he chofe to take $f$, became the laws which they were obliged to follow.

Thus the fimplicity, without meannefs or indelicacy, of the Poet's language rifes out of the ftate of his manners. There could be no mean or indelicate expreffion, where no mean or indelicate idea was to be conveyed. There could be no technical terms, before the feparation of arts from life, and of courfe no pedantry, and few abftract ideas before the birth of Philofophy; confequently, though there was lefs knowledge, there was likewife lefs obfcurity. As he could change the form without changing the meaning of his words, and vary their found without altering their fenfe, he was not tempted to facri-
f I do not mean that Homer extended his liberty fo far, as to pay no regard to the quantity of words, which ure had eftablifhed. The abfurdity of fuch a fuppofition is fo obvious, that I wonder it fhould have been admitted for a moment. But he certainly indulged in liberties of this kind to a degree, which could not efcape early animadverfion. * Euclid the elder ufed to fay, It is eafy to be a Poet, if you may lengthen words as you pleafe.

[^24]fice Truth and Nature to Harmony and Numbers.

Such were the advantages of language, which contributed to make Homer as original in his Expreflion, as in his Conception; and (keeping to our idea of him as a Painter) as happy in his Colouring as his Outline; fimple with Dignity ; natural without Indelicacy; informed without Pedantry; the moft clear and intelligible, as well as the moft mufical and harmonious, of all Poets.

## $\begin{array}{llllllllll}C & O & N & C & L & U & S & I & O & N .\end{array}$

IF our conjectures with regard to the two leading circumftances of Homer's poetical life, viz. his Country and his Travels, founded upon the different ideas he feems to have conceived of men and things, under the various influences of thofe diftinct relations, are at all plaufible, confidered feparately, they will deferve additional credit under a comparative view ; for as, on the one hand, the traveller difcovers himfelf to be an Ionian, fo, on the other, the Ionian proves himfelf to be a traveller.

But whether we view this Ionian traveller at home or abroad, whether we attend him in his contemplations on the external beauties of the creation, or follow him into the fecret receffes of our own hearts, in either light we trace him by the moft natural reprefentations
of every characterizing circumftance of truth and reality.

This original mode of compofition, fo effential to unity of time, place, action, and character, particularly in the Epic, where both the narrative and defcriptive parts of an extenfive plan, purpofely avoiding the formality of hiftorical and geographical order, are more expofed to inconfiftence, has, I hope, in fome degree been pointed out, by the foregoing loofe and indigefted obfervations.

I thall therefore venture to conclude, that the more we confider the Poet's age, country, and travels, the more we difcover that he took his fcenery and landfcape from nature, his manners and characters from life, his perfons and facts (whether fabulous or hiftorical) from tradition, and his paffions and fentiments from experience of the operations of the human mind in others, compared with, and corrected by, his own feelings.

As therefore every fketch of this great Mafter is an exact tranfcript of what he had either feen, heard, or felt, it is not extraordinary that the fame compofitions, which have afcertained, beyond competition, his poetical rank, fhould not only have decided his fuperiority as a Geographer, and fecured his credit as an Hiftorian, but have procured refpect to his Philofophical character, which Strabo would not fuffer to be difputed. If an unbounded veneration for his works has carried his claim ftill higher, his amazing powers of original imitation furnifh the only apology I can think of for fuch extravagance. I mean to fay, that thofe, who found Homer and Nature the fame, are, fo far, excufable in deriving the principles of all Science from the Iliad and Odyffey. Nature includes them all : her proportions are juft and invariable; whoever paints her true, or any part of her, that is full of action, and applies that action to Times, Places, Perfons,

296 ON THE ORIGINAL
and their Signs, will include thofe Proportions and their Meafures without intending it, almoft without knowing it, but never without fome perception of their propriety and truth ${ }^{\text {a }}$.

Such is that faithful mirror of life, which one of the moft competent ${ }^{b}$ judges of antiquity chofe to confult for the rule of his conduct, rather than the abitract fyftems of fpeculative writers, unpractifed in the world; a compliment, which if it does great honour to Homer; does no lefs juftice to the human character. For, making proper allowance for the Heroic ftate of fociety, I do not think, that mankind is unfavourably reprefented by the Poet; nor do I find that any modern Chryfippus, or Crantor, has made difcoveries, which ought to depreciate fo juft a picture of mankind. It is flattering to receive, from a hand fo correctly formed in Nature's fchool, thofe fair and plea-

[^25]fing delineations of a generous fympathy, and focial affection, which are interfperfed even amidft the horrors of the Iliad, but more frequently in the peaceful and hofpitable fcenes of the Odyffey: here and there fhaded, I own, with folly and vice enough to put us out of humour with the Poet and ourfelves, did he not kindly throw in a comfortable proportion of Philanthropy, which gives both warmth and refemblance to the picture.

Yet fo far am I from fubfcribing to the wild pretenfions of that refined criticifm, which difcovers not only the principles of all Arts and Science, but the moft profound fyftem of Ethics and Politics, in Homer, that I confider it to have been of peculiar advantage to his original Genius, that he was not diverted by any hypothefis from a free and impartial examination of things; and that, whatever his plan of Inftruc'tion, either moral or political, might have been (for to deny that he had any would be highly unreafonable), his choice of characters for that
purpofe never carried him beyond Nature, and his own experience of life.

To this unbiaffed inveftigation of the different powers of Nature, and the various frings of action, not as they are fancied in the Clofet, tranfcribed from fpeculative Syfems, and copied from books; but as they were feen exerted in real life, we owe the moft correct hiftory of human paffions and affections, that have ever yet been exhibited under one view; fo impartially checquered with the good and bad qualities, which enter, in various proportions, into the compofition of every character, that he has not left us one compleat pattern of moral beauty or deformity.

Nor fhould we for this reafon haftily conclude, that he was negligent of the interefts of Humanity, or indifferent to the caufe of Virtue; there is a certain early flage in the progrefs of manners when the mind is more effectually rouzed to the duties of fociety by real than by fictitious examples; and it is eafier, perhaps
GENIUS OF HOMER.
perhaps wifer, in fuch a ftate, to fhew us what we may be, than what we ought to be. Such were the times, that fell to Homer's lot. To blame him for the manners of thofe times, and to find fault with the only materials which he had to work upon, is highly unreafonable.

I muft confefs, that he fometimes feems to abandon us, to our own fancy, in the labyrinth of his great drama of human action, where fo many different paths of life are laid open, not only to the Judgment, but to the Paffions of every age, temper, and condition. And here, no doubt, thofe mimetic powers which characterize his genius carried him too far into promifcuous imitation, where the principal, fometimes the only, merit is that of natural, ftriking, refemblance. But it would be unfair to fay that he had nothing farther in view; for while he flatters our vanity in letting us find our own road through life, he has not left it too intricate for thofe, who are ferious and diligent in fearch of it. And if we giddily lofe
Qq2 our
our way in it, it is our own fault: for his Morality will bear as fcrupulous a teft, as his Religion.

If, after all, the learned Reader finds this method too clofely confined to pictures of real life for the Moral epic Plan, I beg he will confider, that it was Homer's object to pleafe as well as to inftruct. And though he does not neglect the latter, I muft own he feems to have the firft principally in view. But, as I have already faid, this fhould be put to the teft of that ftate of Society, to which it was addreffed; when barbarous manners, not prepared to receive either plans of Government or fyftems of Morals, wanted the immediate foftenings of Mufic and Poetry; and men were to be tamed before they were taught. It has been the great object of this Effay to carry the Reader to the Poet's Age, and Country ; before he forms a judgment of him. I will venture to fay, that it has been much owing to a neglect of this confideration, that he has been fo ofter complimented

## GENIUS OF HOMER. 301

complimented with beauties of which he was not confcious, and charged with faults which he never committed.

It may be alked, Whether Homer is to be efteemed a Philofopher?

Had the treatife of Longinus upon this queftion reached us, we fhould probably have feen many references to the opinions of antiquity upon this fubject. Strabo does not fcruple to put him in the clafs with Anaximander: and it is curious to fee oppofite fects lay claim to him.

Whatever ftrefs I may lay upon this compliment to the Poet as a Philofopher : it is certainly a very great one to him as a Painter; when we fee the leading writers in Ethics confider Homer and Nature as the fame.
We have refpectable authority for fuppofing, that he has been partial to human Nature in his picture of life ; and that he has reprefented men better, than they are. See Ariftot.

302 ON THE ORIGINAL
Poet. C. 2. But of the accuracy of this moft interefting part of the Poet's imitation, which has for its object the human mind, and its various operations and affections, every Reader is a judge. And if this matter is to be canvaffed by the fuffrages of fo many ages and countries, to whofe feelings the Poet has appealed, the queftion feems to be decided; and his impartiality eftablifhed.

But I have already wandered from the humble duty of bearing teftimony, as an eyewitnefs, of the Poet's veracity. If I endeavour to refcue him from errors, not his own, by bringing within the obfervation of a curfory perufal of his works their truth and confiftence, as to time, place, perfons, and things; it is as a Traveller only, that I can hope to do him that juftice. I fhall therefore refume that character, obferving the fame method in the defrription of the Troade, that I followed in that of Palmyra and Balbeck; where, after a plain

## GENIUS OF HOMER.

account of the appearance of things as we found them, I left the Reader to judge of our conjectures with regard to their ancient ftate.

A C OM-

## A

COMPARATIVE VIE W
OF THE

ANCIENTAND PRESENTSTATE OFTHE

# T R O A D E. 

Juvat ire et Dorica caftra,
Defertofque videre locos, littufque relictum.
Hic Dolopum manus, hic fævus tendebat Achilles. Claffibus hic locus, hic acies certare folebat.

IEneid. L. 2.

R r

- 10
4
1807


View of ANCHENT THOAS together with the SCAMCANDER and MOUNT IMA,
COMPARASTIVEVIEW

ANCIENTAND PRESENTSTATE
OFTHE

## T R O A D E.

IN order to give the Reader a clear and fatisfactory account of the ancient and prefent ftate of this country, I fhall refer him to the annexed Map. This was taken upon the fpot, and reprefents things, as we found them. It muft at the fame time be compared with the accounts given by Homer; for by thefe means we fhall be enabled to difcover the variation, which has happened, fince the Poet wrote. The chief difference confifts in this; that the

308 THE DESCRIPTION
fource of the Scamander is now confiderably more diftant from the Hellefpont, than we conceive it to have been at the time, when Homer faw it. In defcribing thefe parts, I fhall give the reafons upon which I found my opinion about this variation. I make no doubt, but that the face of the country has been confiderably changed. This circumftance has been brought about by earthquakes, to which the regions of Afia Minor are extremely fubject. I have feen feveral parts of Ida, and alfo of Tmolus, which have been evidently feparated from the two mountains by the fhock of an earthquake. And there are in the plains of the Scamander many pieces of maffy rock, that are manifeftly detached from the place, where they originally ftood. But as alterations of this nature have not been punctually recorded, and are not eafily to be afcertained, I have not marked out any variation of ground in the following Map of the country : my chief object being to point out the difference of diftance,
tance, which fubfifts between the fource of the river, and the fea. It will therefore be my bufinefs to fhew, that fuch an alteration has happened : and at the fame time to put it in the Reader's power to judge, by recurring to the journal of the fiege in the Iliad, how far the bounds and diftances obferved by the Poet are confiftent with the oppofite plan, which I here exhibit.

## 310 THE DESCRIPTION

## THE DESCRIPTION

OFTHE

## T R O A D E.

ULY the twenty-fifth, 1750 , we anchored under the Sigean Promontory in our return to the Greek iflands from Conftantinople : and going on fhore at the mouth of the Scamander, we found, that the country, which is frequently infefted with banditti, was at this time fo fecure, as to afford us an opportunity, without rifque, of carrying into execution our fcheme of travelling to the fource of the river. Upon this information, having hired horfes and guides, and landed our tent, fervants, and camp-equipage, we performed in a fortnight the journey, which may be traced out in the Map. By this the Reader may fee, under one
view, the order of our difcoveries, without the tedious formality of a journal.

Having, before we landed, vifited the whole kingdom of Priam ; and upon another occafion feen fome of its inland parts, I fhall give, in a few words, the beft idea that I could form of it upon the whole.

A frait line drawn from the Caïcus to the Æfopus would probably very nearly defcribe the eaftern and inland boundary of Priam's dominion. Its circumference, according to this eftimate, includes about five hundred Englifh miles. Of this above two hundred afford a maritime coaft, which is wafhed by the Propontis, Hellefpont, and Ægean feas. Few fpots of this extent enjoy more natural advantages. The climate is temperate and healthful: the hills are covered with woods : and the fertile plains, whether paftures, or corn-land, are well watered. There are mines in the mountains, which have never been fufficiently tried. There are alfo mineral waters, and hot-baths, of which the natives,

## 312 <br> THE DESCRIPTION

natives, to their great benefit, make ufe for feveral diforders. The country produces oil; and fome parts were of old famous for wine. The Greeks affured us from experience, that, if the vineyards here were properly cultivated, they would produce a grape not inferior to the Mufcadine of Tenedos in its neighbourhood. Its compact peninfular form, and happy fituation, together with plenty of timber, and variety of commodious harbours, render it very fit for trade, and navigation.

However, if we may venture to form any judgment upon a matter of fuch antiquity, it would appear from the few remaining fragments, which afford any light towards the antiquities of this people, that it was a principle both of their civil and religious conftitution to difcourage navigation; and to favour a tafte for agriculture, and domeftic induftry. An old prophetic admonition was among them in common acceptation againft the dangers of commerce, and it is ftill preferved. And the peculiar

## OF THE TROADE.

culiar feverity, with which their laws treated thofe who were convicted of ftealing an ox, or plough-fhare, or any implement of hufbandry, is alfo upon record. Though fuch maxims are not agreeable to the prevailing commercial fpirit of modern politics, yet, if we confider the genius and manners of thofe ancient times, there will appear great propriety in them. Upon looking backwards, we fhall find reafon to allow, that the happinefs of the inhabitants of a region, abundantly fupplied with all the real comforts of life within themfelves, could not be more rationally confulted, than by keeping their attention at home, recommending inland induftry, and difcouraging all communication with ftrangers.

In fhort, when navigation and piracy were almoft fynonymous terms, it was very natural for a people abounding with flocks, corn, wine, and oil, thofe fubftantial and almoft only articles of primitive opulence, to avoid an intercourfe, by which they could gain little, and Sf might

## 314 THE DESCRIPTION

might lofe much. For this reafon, in thofe early days, when the law of nations was not advanced into that acknowledged and refpectable fyftem, which now countenances a more confidential communication among civilized nations ; Egypt, and other rich countries were jealous of ftrangers. Indeed the fate of the 'Troade has juftified their fears upon this head: for notwithftanding all their precautions, they were thrice conquered and plundered before the time of Homer. And this was effected upon fuch frivolous pretences, that we may very reafonably fuppofe, this would not have happened, had they not been richer, than their neighbours. The fame temptation was probably the motive of the Æolic migration; a palliating term, under which the Greek hiftorians have thought proper to tranfmit their unjuft invafion of this country. That the firft migrations, which we find upon record, into this part of the world, were made upon this principle of removing from poverty to plenty,

## OF THETROADE.

will be eafily conceived by the traveller, who fails up the Hellefpont. For he cannot but obferve, how much the Afiatic fide exceeds that of the European both in fertility and beauty.

Though Homer, fpeaking of the country of Priam, calls it in general Troy, and its inhabitants Trojans ; yet when he comes to an exact enumeration of the forces under their feveral commanders, he diftinguifhes the people of Ilion, the capital, peculiarly by the name of Trojans. It is in this confined fenfe, that we call the furvey which we made, the Map of Troy. In this probably is included little more than the diftrict which Hector commanded: and of which we fhall now attempt to give a more particular defcription. In doing this, we muft refer the Reader to the preceding Map, in which there are two things to be particularly diftinguifhed: the one is the coaft of the Troade upon the Ægean fea; the other the coaft of the Troade upon the Hellefpont.

$$
S f_{2}
$$

Before

## 316 <br> THE DESCRIPTION

Before we come to the inland part of our difcoveries, it will be proper to give a general idea of thefe coafts, as they appeared to us, when we were failing clofe along the fhore. From Cape Baba, the ancient Lectum, to Cape Janiffari, which was the ancient Sigean Promontory, the coaft runs almoft due north. Upon the firft of thefe Capes there is a caftle to defend the country from the Maltefe corfairs, whofe invafions are fo much dreaded by the Turks, that there are few villages to be feen upon the fhore, till you come near to the Hellefpont. The coaft is covered with Valonia trees, a fort of Ilex, whofe bark and fruit are ufed in tanning; and are a matter of commerce. The country is lefs mountainous, as you go north ; till oppofite to Tenedos, which we kept upon our left. Here it exhibits a beautiful fhelving landfcape crowned with woods : and at the fame time affords, as people fail by, a fine view of the city Troas, and of the venerable ruins which furround it.

From hence, as we ftill proceed northward, the coaft grows feeper, till it at laft terminates in the high perpendicularcliff, Cape Janiffari, which divides the Ægean fea from the Hellefpont. As you turn eaftward into this narrow fea, the fame Cape terminates by a fudden flope in a beautifully planted plain. Here the Scamander difchargeth itfelf: and at its mouth is the caftle abovementioned, to defend the entrance of the ftreight. On the oppofite fide is another erected for the fame purpofe. From Cape Janiffari the flat marfhy fhore retires, forming a curve, which is terminated eaftward by Cape Barbieri. This was the ancient Rhœteum; and is lower and lefs abrupt than the Cape above. Dardanium muft have been near this fpot; as we may judge by the ftreight, which retains the name of Dardanelle. The caftles form the extremity of our Map eaftward, which were built for the fecurity of this paffage to Conftantinople. That on the European fide ftands, where formerly Seftos was fituated: and

## 318 THE DESCRIPTION

that on the Afiatic is founded upon the ruins of Abydus. This was that Abydus, fo famed for the bridge of Xerxes, and for the loves of Hero and Leander.

Having thus defcribed the prefent appearance of thefe coafts and feas, we are naturally led to make fome inquiry into their hiftory, as it is afforded in the Iliad. I believe, we fhall find, upon inquiry, that the Ægean and Hellefpontic feas are very truly diftinguifhed there: and that they are feldom mentioned with fuch epithets, and circumftances, as are indifferently applicable to either. In the beginning of the firft book the prieft Chryfes, after his unfuccefsful petition, is reprefented as returning homeward, and walking in a melancholy mood upon the fhore of the boifterous, or turbulent fea. The fituation of the city Chryfa fhews, that the Ægean fea is alluded to in this paffage : and this is further manifeft from the epithet turbulent, or boifterous: for this term might as well be applied to the Danube or Nile, as to
the Hellefpont, and therefore muft be appropriated to the fea below. Neither the Hellefpont nor the channel have breadth enough to be boifterous : and I muft obferve, that the epithet infaniens, which ${ }^{2}$ Horace applies to the latter, is very improperly taken in that fenfe. At the fame time nothing can exprefs more happily, than this term, the contrariety of currents, for which that ftreight is remarkable.

In the fame book of the ${ }^{\text {b }}$ Iliad, Achilles is defcribed as retiring to indulge his refentment upon the frothy beach, and as looking upon the dufky main. In this paffage we have an extenfive profpect of the fea, whofe waves break upon the fhore : and herein is exhibited a picture, which correfponds with the Ægean fea only; near which we know, that Achilles was ftationed. While this fea is in this manner defcribed; the Hellefpont is either diftinguifhed

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { a Infanientem navita Bofporum } \\
& \text { Tentabo. } \\
& \text { b L. I. v. } 350 \text {. Od. } 4_{0}^{\text {a }}
\end{aligned}
$$

by epithets, which are adapted to that Atreight only; or pointed out by the circumftances of the camp, and fleet, in its vicinity.

There is fomething remarkable in the epithet broad, which is more than once by Homer given to the Hellefpont : for it feems to be improperly applied to a fea, which is narrower than many rivers. And yet this Poet is not fingle in reprefenting it in this light, for Orpheus fpeaks of the broad Hellefpont. Euftathius and other Commentators have endeavoured to explain this term, but in a manner, I think, not fatisfactory. I fhall therefore beg leave to offer a conjecture upon this head, which occurred to me upon the fpot.

When I was failing upwards from the Ægean fea into the Hellefpont, we were obliged to make our way againft a conftant fmart current; which, without the affiftance of a north-wind, generally runs about three knots in an hour. At the fame time we were landlocked on all fides; and nothing appeared in
view, but rural fcenery : and every object conveyed the idea of a fine river, running through an inland country. In this fituation I could hardly perfuade myfelf, that I was at fea: and it was as natural to talk of its comparative great breadth, as to mention its embouchure, its pleafant ftream, its woody banks, and all thofe circumftances which belong to rivers only. The epithet ${ }^{\text {c }}$ fwift-flowing, or rapid, which the Poet applies to it, (but never to any other fea) fhews that he confidered it merely as a running ftream : and Herodotus, who vifited the Hellefpont with the curiofity of a traveller, actually calls it a river.

The defcription given by Homer of Mount Ida correfponds with its prefent ftate; for its many fummits are fill covered with pine-trees, and it abounds with fountains. In a journey, which we made over part of it by night, the conftant howling of jackals, and frequent brufh-



## 322 THE DESCRIPTION

ing of wild beafts through the thickets, with the perpetual murmuring of rills, fupplied by a conftant fucceffion of fprings, gave us a very lively idea of the rites of Cybele : for her celebrities ufed to be carried on at the fame late feafon in thefe high woods, amid the noifes and wild fcenery above mentioned.

Mount Gargarus, Cotylus, and Lectum, have only changed their names; and make the fame confpicuous figure, which diftinguifhed them in the Iliad. Pliny indeed obferves, that the rivers mentioned by Homer did not anfwer to the appearances exhibited in his time. This is not to be wondered at in a country, which is very fubject to earthquakes. We find, that in thefe mountains was the great magazine of wood for firing, as well as of timber for other ufes. Of thefe pine-trees both Paris and Æneas built their fleets. Virgil's hero could not have made choice of any foot fo proper for building his fhips as Antandros, at the foot of Mount Ida. His efcape to it out of the town muit have

## OF THE TROADE.

have been by fome gate oppofite to that, by which the enemy had entered, and got pofferfion of the town. The road from thence to Antandros was the moft fecure, and the place itfelf the moft retired and fafe from the Grecian fleet of any upon the whole coaft. Its convenience in refpect to fhip-building was a neceffary circumftance to Æneas ; and would naturally ftrike the Roman Poet: in whofe time this port was the mart for the timber of this province. There are however two anachronifms in one line of the Poet's account, when he tells us,

> Claffemque fub ipro Antandro, ac Phrygiæ molimur montibus Idx.
for Antandros was not in thofe times built ; nor was the region of Troas then called Phrygia.

We vifited the prefent fource of the Scamander; which fpringing from the rock, diftends itfelf immediately into a fhallow circular bafon, of feven or eight feet diameter, under the fhade

$$
\text { Tt } 2
$$

## 324 THE DESCRIPTION

of a plane-tree. From hence dripping in a fmall quantity down a romantic woody cliff, it is foon joined by another ftream, before it winds into its northern direction. From this fource to the prefent mouth of the Scamander may be about twenty-three miles in a ftraight line: but far more, if we take in the windings of the river; which for fo fhort a courfe paffes through a great variety of country. From its fountainhead, till it is arrived below Chiflik, it rather tumbles than flows; paffing all the way down woody fteeps in a rugged and ftony channel. From thence to the ruined bridge it glides through a rich plain, till it comes to Ene, the moft confiderable village in this country, where there is a wooden bridge over it. Not far from hence it receives the Simoïs amid corn fields, interfperfed with fine mulberry-trees. From the ruined bridge to Bornabafchi the courfe of thefe united ftreams lies through a rocky mountainous country, thinly covered with pines, and fome other trees; and having



## OF THE TROADE.

a very Alpine appearance. The vale, through which it winds among thefe hills, is irregular as to breadth: for in fome places it takes up little more fpace, than that, which the river occupies in winter. At the time, when we faw this river, we found it confined to a fmall part of its channel, which was only filled in the latter feafon. We accordingly pitched our tent in its dry gravelly bed clofe to the ftream, which was then fo fmall, that a lefs army than that of Xerxes, might have drank it dry. The river, in this exhaufted ftate, had very fine falls below Chiflik. At Bornabafchi it quits the chain of hills, which it had entered at the ruined bridge, and fteals through a marfhy flat; which, where it is drained and cultivated, is extremely fertile quite down to the fea. During this laft part of its courfe the current was fcarcely perceptible. Bornabafchi fignifies the fountain-head; and there is a fine rivulet fo called. This gives name to the village before

## 326 THE DESCRIPTION

fore mentioned, which confifts of half a dozen huts. The water here gufhes out of the rock in fuch quantities, as to form immediately a ftream more confiderable than any that we faw in the channel of the Scamander. However, hardly any of this water joins that river; but ftagnates among the reeds of the marhy plain, notwithftanding a drain has been made by a Turkifh governor to carry it downward to the Fgean fea. The plains at the mouths of the Cayfter, Mæander, and other rivers of Afia Minor, which are conftantly incroaching upon the fea, make exactly the fame appearance with this fpot. For all thefe rivers are choked up, and ftagnate in fummer among the foil and rubbilh, which are brought down by their violence in winter. At the time, when we faw the Scamander, it was in its loweft flate; and had not water fufficient to fupport one continued current from its fource to the fea. It confifted of a fucceflion of feveral fmall ftreams, produced


produced from different fprings; all which were abforbed in the gravelly channel, after a fhort and languid courfe.

But we could eafily fee by the breadth of its channel, and the length of the three bridges over it, that it muft make a very different appearance in winter. And indeed, though we had not been told by the inhabitants of the dreadful ravages, which its violent equinoctial and winter inundations produce, they were very eafy to be conceived, from many evidences before us. For we could obferve ftones of a confiderable fize, which had been brought down from the mountain : alfo fhrubs and trees torn up by the roots, together with mud and rubbifh of different. forts. Some of the foil was to be feen twelve or thirteen feet from the ground, ficking to trees near the banks, where the overflowing in the rainy feafon had lodged it. This was particularly to be obferved between the ruined bridge, and Bornabafchi ; for here

328 THE DESCRIPTION
here the ftream is confined, and cannot vent its rage by fpreading.

I have been thus particular in defcribing this river both in its turbulent and in its placid and exhaufted ftate, becaufe I think, that the Reader may find traces of both in the Iliad. The circumftance of a fallen tree, which is by Homer defcribed as reaching from one of its banks to the other, affords a very juft idea of its breadth at the feafon, when we faw it. On the other hand, he could not have employed a more effectual power for the total demolition of the Greek entrenchment, than the fame river in its ftate of violence : and perhaps the furious ravages, and fudden devaltations of the Scamander, may have furnifhed the hint of that yery bold allegory.

When we look upon the regions of Troas, as reprefented in my Map, it will be found, I believe, to differ from the hiftory of the country, as exhibited by Homer. This difference confifts
confifts in having the diftance of Troy from the fea increafed; for the fea, by an accretion of land, is farther off than it was of old. The prefent town indeed ftands upon the fea; but this is not the Troy of Homer: for that was higher up, and looked towards the Hellefpont, and not towards the Ægean. I am likewife very certain, that the fituation of the Scamander is confiderably changed from what it was in the days of Homer : and the reafons for my opinion are thefe. The hot fpring, according to the Poet, was one of the fources of this river : but it is now much lower than the prefent fource, and has no communication with the Scamander. The fountains, whence the river took its rife, were, according to Homer, clofe by the walls of the city : but the ground about the fountain, which we faw, is too fteep and rugged for the fituation of a city. Such a fituation cannot be made to accord with the purfuit of Hector, and with many other incidents in the Poem. The diftance alfo of the prefent fource from the Hel-
lefpont is far too great to admit of the actions of the day. Not but that the city was far removed from the fea : for the Grecian camp and navy could not be feen, according to the fituation allotted by Homer. And perhaps Virgil has been wrong in fuppofing that the city could be difcovered even from a tower : for in that cafe it would have been needlefs to have fent Polites to the tomb of Æfyetes to reconnoitre the enemy. Indeed it is probable from the plan, which the Roman Poet gives of Troy, that he never took an opportunity, when he was in Greece, of going over, and vifiting this region. Whatever change there may have been in refpect to the fource of the Scamander, it muft have happened, before it was vifited by Strabo. He feems to have found things in much the fame ftate, as we have been now defcribing them : and, comparing them with the account given by Homer, he concludes, that an alteration muft have happened fince the time of the Poet. I fhall therefore venture to fix the ancient fource

## OF THE TROADE.

of the river, and the fituation of the city itfelf, lower down than the fprings of the Scamander ; though higher than the plain: a fituation, which feems beft to correfpond with the defcription given by Homer.

As to the junction of the two rivers, we leave it as we found it: though we have reafon to think, that thefe rivers were always united before their ftreams reached to the ruined bridge. To fay the truth, the frequent fhiftings of thefe torrents, and the changing of their beds, of which we could perceive marks in this place, leave us in a manner at liberty to fix their junction in any part, which beft agrees with the action of the Poem.

That part of the courfe of the Scamander, of which we have no trace in Homer, is from the ruined bridge to Bornabafchi. There is nothing in the Iliad, which affords us any idea of it: though, from the manner in which the ground lies, it is the only part of the ftream,
which we can with tolerable certainty affirm to run precifely in its ancient channel.

At Bornabafchi commences the plain, which reaches to the Hellefpont. Of this it is very evident, both from hiftory, and from prefent appearances, that a great part has been produced fince the time of Homer. For the land has been increafed by the foil brought down, and lodged at the mouth of the Scamander : juft as Egypt has been enlarged by the Nile; and other regions by the rivers, which run through them. The coaft of Afia is particularly liable to fuch increafe : and particularly about the Mæander. The ifland Lade was at no great diftance from the coaft, and is mentioned by Strabo and Paufanias as lying oppofite to Mi letus: but it is now joined to the continent. We fhall therefore, upon thefe authorities, venture to cut off fome miles from our ancient Map of the Trojan plain.

Having

Having thus reduced the diftance between the fountains of the Scamander and the Hellefpont to a fmaller fpace; I fhall fuppofe the Grecian camp to have occupied the whole of the fea-coaft before the city. To prove the neceffity of this extent, it will be proper to confider the numbers of the army, and their manner of encamping. It appears, that the whole of their forces amounted to one hundred thoufand men. Thefe were indeed not incumbered with the numerous attendants which are ufual in modern armies. They had no train of artillery : and the fimple military manners of thofe times admitted of neither cooks nor footmen. If, however, we take in the article of women, we fhall, I believe, find, that they exceed the numbers which on thefe occafions are ufual in our times. It appears of old to have been an uniform cuftom among military gentlemen to leave their wives at home; and to carry only their miftreffes. abroad: and thefe ladies feem to have anfwered

## 334 THE DESCRIPTION

the purpofes both of domeftic convenience and gallantry, as we may conclude from old Neftor's houfe-keeper. In thofe days the females made a confiderable part of the foldiers' plunder; and what is now fo often an officer's ruin, was then an article of his riches. If to this account we add all the children, which we may fuppofe an hundred thoufand Grecian heroes to have produced in ten years, we may reafonably fuppofe that their place of encampment could not contain lefs than one hundred and fifty thoufand perfons. The horfes and chariots muft have occupied a large fpace; and the fhips would demand no inconfiderable extent of ground. They were drawn up, and fecured upon the land among the tents : which is a circumftance not attended to by Mr. Pope. He falls into frequent errors from not having obferved this promifcuous difpofition of the tents and fhipping. It is true, they were merely tranfports, and had no fmall boats belonging to them. As to the tents, we may conclude from
from that of Achilles, that they were a kind of barrack, or hut, conftructed for all forts of weather.

To the front of the camp towards Troy allowance muft be made for the great intrenchment. This confifted of a rampart with towers and battlements, and was defended by a ditch with palixados, being much in the ftyle of fortification which prevailed in Europe before the invention of gun-powder. On the fide next the Hellefpont, there was left a fpace, between the camp and the fea, fufficient for the affembling of the principal officers upon matters of moment. The extent of this camp, from right to left, is determined by the two well-known promontories upon the exprefs authority of Homer. One extremity reached to the Sigean promontory, where Achilles was ftationed; the other to the Rhætean, where Ajax had pitched his tents. The center had been allotted to Ulyffes, as being the moft convenient for confultation, if they at any time

## $33^{6}$ THE DESCRIPTION

ftood in need either of his eloquence or wifdom. Hence, when Agamemnon, upon an emergency, wants to affemble the Grecian chiefs, he repairs to the fhip of Ulyffes, which was oppofite to that hero's tent, and there raifes his voice.
'H ${ }^{\prime}$ ' $\varepsilon \nu \mu \varepsilon \sigma \sigma \alpha \tau \omega \in \sigma \mu \varepsilon, \gamma \varepsilon \gamma \omega \nu \varepsilon \mu \varepsilon \nu \alpha \mu \varphi \circ \tau \varepsilon \rho \omega \sigma$.

High on the midmoft bark the King appear'd; There from Ulyffes' deck his voice was heird : To Ajax and Achilles reach'd the found, Whofe diftant fhips the guarded navy bound.

In this verfion Mr. Pope mentions, that the voice of Agamemnon from the centre was heard to the two extremes: and fo much is
d Iliad. ©. v. 220. The fame is faid of the goddefs Eris. $\Lambda$. v. 5 . certainly
certainly to be inferred from the original. Yet according to our Map, and to the beft evidences of antiquity, thefe extremes could not be lefs than twelve miles : for fuch is the diftance between the Rhætean and Sigean Promontories : fo that the Grecian Monarch, who was equally removed from both, muft have been heard fix miles each way, which is incredible. We muft therefore look upon the Poet's language in this place, as only a bold poetical figure.

## $33^{8}$ THE DESCRIPTION

тHE chief thing to be pointed out, if it were poffible to be afcertained, would be the precife fituation of the city itfelf. But this, I fear, is not very eafy, as there are not the leaft remains, by which we can judge of its original pofition. There has been likewife a great change in the face of the country by earthquakes, and inundations, of which many writers take notice. In how high veneration the hiftory of this city was held, may be known by the many poems, hiftories, and differtations, which were compofed in its honour. The time of its being taken was looked upon as one of the principal æras in Greece. Indeed it was many times taken, if we may believe the beft authors of antiquity. The three firf calamities which it underwent are mentioned by Lycophron in the perfon of Caffandra.

$\Sigma \tau \varepsilon \nu \omega$,

## OF THE TROADE.

${ }^{e} \Sigma \tau \varepsilon v \omega, \Sigma \tau \varepsilon v \omega, \sigma \varepsilon \delta_{\iota \sigma} \sigma \alpha, \mu \alpha เ \tau \rho เ \pi \lambda \alpha$, סо弓оऽ



Much I lament, my dear country, your unbappy fate: who are doomed twice, and even three times, to bebold an boftile invafion: and to fee your edifices ruined, and the wide-wafing fire prevailing.

In this account the Poet alludes to three periods; in which Troy was taken by Hercules, by the Amazons, and laftly by the Grecians under the conduct of the Atridæ. To the invafion by the Amazons Homer alludes; but he is filent about the city falling into their hands, though it is mentioned by other writers. Troy was alfo taken, as we learn from Plutarch, and Polyænus, by Charidemus Orites: and laft of all by C. Fimbria, a Quæftor under Valerius Flaccus in the Mithridatic war.

$$
\begin{gathered}
\text { ev. } 61 . \\
\mathrm{X} \times 2
\end{gathered}
$$

It has been obferved by thofe who have written upon this fubject, that an horfe had been always ominous to the Trojans. They were firft fubdued by Hercules, when the difpute was about the horfes of Laomedon. The Amazons were all equeftrian, and one of their devices was an horfe : and when the city was furprized by the Grecians, it was by means of the wooden horfe Duris. Laftly, When it fell into the hands of Charidemus, the capture was owing to an horfe which fell down in the entrance of the city, and prevented the fhutting of their gates. There is an old Latine epigram, made upon fome perfon, whofe name feems to have been Afellus, and who had not fhewn a proper veneration for the books of Homer. In this there is an allufion to the hiftories above, which defcribe the city as being always ruined by an horfe.

Carminis Iliaci libros confumpfit Afellus. Hoc fatum Trojæ eft, aut Equus, aut Afinus.


ANCTENT RTINS near THOT upon the AHGEAN SEA



However, this laft-mentioned cataftrophe of the city, as well as that under Fimbria, could not relate to the ancient Ilium, but to Troja Nova, which was fituated at a diftance from the former, and was fuppofed to have been built by Alexander the Great, or at leaft greatly enlarged by him and Lyfimachus. Of this city there are fome noble remains : but of the true and famous Troy there have been no traces for ages : not a ftone is left, to certify, where it ftood. It was looked for to little purpofe as long back as the time of Strabo: and Lucan having mentioned, that it had been in vain fearched for in the time of Julius Cæfar, concludes his narrative with this melancholy obfervation upon the fate of this celebrated city, that its very ruins were annibilated.

$$
{ }^{\text {f }} \text { Famâ duce, tendit in undas, }
$$

Sigxalque petit famæ mirator arenas;
Et Simöentis aquas, et Graio nobile bufto
Rheetion, et multum debentes vatibus umbras.
Circuit exufte nomen memorabile Trojx,

$$
{ }^{\text {f Lucani Pharfalia. L. 9. v. 953. 96I. }}
$$

## 342 THE DESCRIPTION, \&c.

Magnaque Phœbæi quærit veftigia muri. Jam fylvæ fteriles, et putres robore trunci Affarici preffere domos, et templa Deorum
g Implicitâ radice tenent: ac tota teguntur Pergama dumetis : Etiam periere Ruince.
g Implicitâ radice. In this manner I have taken the liberty to alter the verfe: the common reading being, Jam laffầ radice.



7
$\begin{array}{rr}\text { SPECin } & 878 \\ & 16216\end{array}$

THE GLD U IILK


[^0]:    6 See the diftinction of the Effay at parge 6 .

[^1]:    a Without vouching for the authenticity of thofe letters of Æfchines, in which this ftory is contained, I hall take from them the following abftract of it. It was an annual cuftom at Troy, that the girls,

[^2]:    
    c "And thofe who view fair Elis o'er the Scas
    "From the bleft Iflands of th' Echinades." Il. ii. 759.
    Madam Dacier has adopted the Conftruction for which I contend, without the leaft idea of applying it to the purpore for which I quote the paffage. Fier words are, "Ceux de Dulichium et des autres " Echinades, de ces Ifles facrées qui font à l'extremité de la mer vis "à vis de la cote d'Elide."

[^3]:    a There is nothing in Greek or Roman fable more known than the ftory of Typhon, who was vanquifhed by Jove's thunder, and buried

[^4]:    ${ }^{\mathrm{b}}$ I may be told, that the evidences by Hefiod, and alfo by Homer (if the Batrachomyamachia be his) are explicit, who makes Phyfignathus boaft his birth to have been bred upon the banks of the Eridanus. It is true: but this was another river: for the Padus had not acquired its Greek name fo early: nor was the ftory of Phaethon yet invented. Pliny fixes this fable no farther back than Æfchylus. Herodotus mentions the name; but in a way, that Thews he could not think of any fuch river in the Adriatic (fee Bayer and Polybius) : nor can I find that this old hiftorian, who had collected fo much of other places, was at all acquainted with this gulph; which, confidering its vicinity to Greece and Italy, affords lefs claffical information than any other part of our travels. Suppofing Phæacia to have been the fame as Corfu, Homer's account of it implies, that he knew nothing farther that way: for they are called $\varepsilon \sigma \nless \alpha \tau i \alpha$, , which can only be underftood with relation to the eart.

[^5]:    b The word Aryutros in Homer always relates to the Nile.
     тяноита тpos тоиs виато\%.

    Strabo. 1. 17. p. 1140.

[^6]:    b See Divine Legation of Mofes.

[^7]:    b See Ruins of Palmyra.

[^8]:    c Had thofe ruins been fwallowed up by an earthquake before we faw them, or had the materials been applied to other purpofes, which their diftance from any town or city has prevented, it would have been a matter of great doubt, whether fuch magnificence had ever exifted there. Hardouin exprefles his incredulity on this head in a very laco-

[^9]:    e Sce Palmyra for Arabia not conquered.

[^10]:    f American manners might alfo have a place here, and bear teftimony to the truth of Homer's picture of human nature; but though, in fome refpects, favage manners have full as much dignity, as thofe X 2
    of

[^11]:    ${ }^{i}$ Of this fort is the comic ftory, which the difguifed Ulyfies tells Eumæus, in the 14th book, of his having forgotten his cloak, when he was on an advanced poft before Troy, in a cold night; and of the: arch trick played upon one of the party, who was fent on a fool's, errand upon that occafion.

[^12]:    a See Farmer upon Shakefpeare's learning. See Bernier and Fourmont. Argonautic Expedition.

[^13]:    e This vanity was ftrongly marked in Julius Cæfar, who is made to fay of himfelf, by Suetonius, "A Venere Julii, cujus gentis fa"milia eft noftra," \$6.

[^14]:    c See Pope's Effay on Homer.

[^15]:    f Strabo, p. 34. tells us, that as poetical compofition firft appeared with fuccefs, Profe only left out the meafure; following the Poet in every thing elfe. By degrees the poetical manner was difcontinued, and Poetry, as Plutarch expreffes it, at length defcended from her car.

[^16]:    h Problem Sect. xix. Art. 28.

[^17]:    n $\pi \varepsilon \mu \pi \alpha \sigma \sigma \varepsilon \tau \alpha . \quad$ Od. $\Delta$. v. 412.

[^18]:    - To have enumerated the whole army, Homer terms impofible, even with the affiftance of the Mufes. He leaves it therefore to them, and makes it their department.

    Perhaps the barren lift of names in Hefiod's Genealogy (I cannot help calling them fo) will Stand lefs in need of apology, if we confider,

[^19]:    r See Ariftotle's Politics for finging and writing.

[^20]:    * See Iliad vi. 168. and vii. 175.

[^21]:    c After his poems were introduced at Athens, we find that they were fung and recited, and that Rhapfodifts were employed for this purpofe.

[^22]:    d See Arifotle of Softrates and Mnefirtheus. See Plato's Ion.

[^23]:    e When the Rhapfodifts recited Homer from written copies, the whole was in capitals, without punctuation, afpiration, or any marks or intervals to diftinguifh words. This has been the chief caufe of the falfe readings in Homer.

    Our account of Greek compofition beginning with verfe affords a

[^24]:    - Ariftot. Poet. C. 22.

[^25]:    ${ }^{2}$ See Inquiry into the Life and Writings of Homer, p. 3 I4.
    b "Qui, quid fit pulchrum, quid turpe, quid utile, quid non, "Plenius ac melius Chryfippo \& Crantore dicit."

